

Sacrificed Love

..INTRODUCTION..

My name is Relebogile Chattel Kaile. Im 16 years old of age in grade 11 and from a small town in Limpopo. I live with my parents and little brother. My mom is more of an angel, kind and sweet and my dad is more of the stubborn one. He sometimes treats me very unkind like bosses me around and tells me how much of a stupid daughter I am, but I always brush it off. Im humble , mostly quiet, modest, more of a book fan than a party fan and im very pretty... I have a caramel complexion and im tall with curves and an average butt size. Im jus beautiful. I have a best friend named Lerato and we've been friends since the first grade and we share everything. And I also

have a boyfriend, Steven. His 18 years old and his in grade 12. Our relationship is still new , more like a month or so but we really like each other and appreciate each others presence.... Please stick with me as I tell u the story of my life

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 1....

"Its 5o clock in the morning. conversation goes boring. said u---" I switch off the alarm on my phone. It was 5 o clock exactly. I wake up this early everyday so that I prepare myself for school without being rushed by anyone..(my dad if I have to say).... I got up, made the bed and went to take a bath, got out and did all the basics. I got into my school uniform, tied my hair into a ponytail since my hair

was kinna long. I made myself look nice and neat. I grabbed my bag and got out of the room and came across my dad in the passage...

Me: Morning dad 

Dad: Yea whatever morning...

Me: ow...kay....

I continued walking downstairs and went to the kitchen and started making breakfast. I loved doing things in the house so I made toast, eggs , beacons and coffee for my parents. My mom came downstairs wearing her morning gown looking really horrible.

Me: Morning ma....errr....aren't u going to work?

Mom: morning my girl. No im not going to work...

Mom works as those assistants at old mutual while

dad is a teacher..

Me: Is it the fever again?

Mom: Yes

Me: Have u consulted a doctor yet though mama

Mom: Yes. Bare ke flue fela. Ke tlo fola ngwanaka
aker ...(They say its jus flue. Il get well my my child).

Me: *smiles* okay ma... breakfast?

Mom: No im here for coffee only. My stomach feels
funny.....

My little brother showed up and kissed my mother
on her cheek as well as me...

Me: euwww Phetollo

Phetollo: Iv given you ebola. Ayeye Lebo 

Me: In that case no breakfast for you.

Phetollo: Ahh u know im playing with u sis... He sat down and helped himself with breakfast...

Phetollo is 13 years old and is in grade 7. Him and I are close, we always get along. Although dad likes him more than me....

Jus a while after dad came downstairs.

Dad: Sure Phetollo my son, ready for todays test?

Phetollo: Yes dad. Iv studied all night....

I know thats a lie coz my brother hates studying.

Dad: Good.

He sat down...

Dad: Hey who made breakfast?

Mom: Lebo

Dad: Arg really? girls in ur grade wake up at 4 to study and u waste ur time making breakfast? The eggs look ugly im even scared to eat them.

Mom: Ishmael please.. give her a break.

He stood up and kissed my mom on her cheek.

Dad: Il grab something along the way. Love u and get better... He went out...

Mom: Sorry Dear...

Me: Its fine ma. im used to him anyway.

Mom: Go to school before u get late.

She gave us our pocket money and we got out and went to wait for the bus... When it arrived, we got on it and went to school.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 2

We got to school and I found Lerato waiting for me near the gate. Knowing the love she has for spotting hot guys, I know the wait wasn't a rather drastic one for her.

Me: Mata..

Lee: Hey mata. Sure Phetollo my future husband

Phetollo: Ehh im gone.

He walked away fast and I chuckled

Me: U still haven't stopped?

Lee: Ur brother's a cutie. Iv been trynna eye on a hunkie around the school and pssh ...seems like every hot guy is on a hot strike or something..if not, his taken..

Me: What happend to ur boyfriend?the one u met

last week, Sizwe?

Lee: U know, we still on the honey moon phase. But u know I like eating my meals with dishes on the side OBJ ...

Me: OBJ man u a hoe.

Lee: Yea and u need to get laid...

Now that was a topic I didn't wanna engage in. Im still a virgin and not planning on losing myself anytime soon.

Me: Lets go to class .

Lee: I knew u were gonna avoid that topic....

We walked to the classrooms and I got to mine since her and i arent in the same class. I took my seat and immediately took out my life science text book and started reading. I felt someone's presence ,especially their cologne and I could feel that the

person is staring at me . I looked up and it was Steven....

Me: Hey stevie

Stevie: Hey to u too...He kissed me on my cheek.

Stevie:You and books though?

Me: Well I have to read in order to get to ur grade ...

Stevie: I know , I get it cupcake. I was wondering if we could go out this weekend. U know, catch a movie or something...

My face lit at first until I thought about my dad.

He wasn't gonna like it. But either way I didn't wanna disappoint steve.I know if I don't, he'll probably eye another chick he'll spend time with.

Me: Uhm... yea sure...

Stevie:Great....I'll call u ... Ohh and sorry that I didn't take ur calls this weekend. He pecked my lips...Right

there, I felt my knees getting weak. I jus smiled...

Me: its cool OBJ

Stevie: Goodluck with ur September tests

Me: Don't worry, il ace them...

Stevie: Ouch...thats cocky. See ya... He left the class and I was still blushing. Really...this guy was hot.

Light skin, brown eyes,buffy arms and dresses good also. His my first boyfriend and he's wanted by many.

I mean I know alotta girls envy me for having him....

The first period teacher got in as the bell went and lessons began....

Breaktime came ,I packed my books and went out of the class and met up with Lee. We bought bunny chows from the tuckshop as well as some cold drinks and snacks. We chilled at our favourite spot and jus then, a group of girls passed us with one of them giving me a deadly look.

Me: Lee did---

Lee:Yea I saw that. Thats that ratchet chick from grade 10. Steves ex...

Me: Ow...

Lee: Mata...I really wanna know if u doing the right thing. I mean steven is ur first shot in dating and I'd really hate it if he hurts u. I don't trust him...

Me: U don't have to. As long as im the one dating him and not the other way round

Lee:Geez chill. im jus saying I don't think his good for u. What would a most wanted hot guy wanna do with a high time book reading nerd. U never wear those short things revealing ur stomach or legs. U not really his type of attraction...

Those words got me pissed, I took my bag and walked away,leaving her there. I chilled in class until the bell rang and I got ready to write my September

test with what Lee said running across my head like crazy... We got the test and we wrote. It was quite easy coz I studied hard that weekend and I was done in no time ...I got out of the class and went to sit on a little bench-like wall near the school gate. The same girl with the deadly look came across me again, still giving me that deadly look. I wasn't gonna let that pass...

Me: Uhhm askies sisi. Do u have something to say?

Her: To u?

Me: I don't see any other thing besides me that has breast either than u and me so ofcos I mean u.

Her: Yoh. O nale attitude ebile.(u even have an attitude).. Right girl.My words to u are simple.

Distance urself from Steven and u and I wont have a problem

Me: That actually concerns him not me. His the one

who wants me.

Her: Im jus telling u. U actually stupid for thinking gore wa go rata (that he loves u) he jus wants ur panties..

Me: As long as it doesn't concern ugly people like u then im cool. Im sorry he left u coz I know his ur ex,maybe that ugly mess of ur hair is the reason he left...

I saw that she was getting pretty upset...

Her: Arg... She walked away.

Who was I kidding?What she said actually cut deep. Everyone is warning him against him, but i see no harm in him. Really I dont. I liked him very much and I wasn't about to let him go for jus some people who don't feel like he should be mine. I feel so, though doubts were flowing in but I brushed them off. The bell rang and the gate was open. I waited for

Phetollo and he showed up after a while but to tell me his going for soccer practice so I went to catch a bus alone and went home.....

To be continued.....  

March 28 at 7:03pm · Public

Like Page · More

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 3....

I got home and entered the house. When I was about to drink water in the kitchen, I came across some

Blood on the kitchen counter. At first I thought it must've been someone earlier trying to cut something and cut him/her self, but my head started spinning the moment I remembered that I left my mother in the house this morning and she wasn't looking really good. God! The thoughts that were racing through my mind were priceless that I felt my knees getting weak. "Who's blood is it? what happend? what should I do?" at the same time my heart was beating like a drum. I quickly ran to her room, tears already streaming down my eyes. I barged into her room, to my surprise, she was sleeping on the bed. I didn't trust the non-motion sleep she was having so I went closer to her and tried waking her. Indeed she woke up and looked at me and was shocked at the tears that were on my face. I looked terribly scared. I was terribly scared....

Mom: Hau ngwanaka? Bothata bo kae? Goreng o Ila?

(My child? whats wrong? why are u crying?) ... I just stood there staring at her like im seeing a ghost. Honestly the blood I saw there, could calculate the amount of blood in my foot. I finally got the courage to speak...

Me : Ma... U scared me.. Madi ko kitchen mama. Go diregileng? (the blood in the kitchen?what happend)...

Mom: Ohh I was suppose to wipe that off. Im sorry nana. Mama is sick but surely I'll be fine.... She showed me a tissue she was using and it was damp with blood , I realized that her "nothing much serious" coughs she had the previous weekend were definitely something much serious. What is wrong with my mother? . I couldn't find the strength to say more that I found myself exiting her room. I changed into simple clothes and went to the kitchen to clean off the blood. I made herbal tea for her and took it to her room. I then went back and started cooking.

Despite what my father said this morning, I know that tonight, he has no choice but to eat. Phetollo came in after an hour or so and took a bath. A while after him, came dad and I decided to talk to him.

Me: Thobela papa *greetings*

Dad: Ya ya... He wanted to walk away but I blocked his path.

Me: uhm papa. I think mama is sick. She is seriously sick and she needs medical attention.

Dad: U think I don't know that my wife is sick? Yoh u way too stupid than I thought. What the hell do u think is in this black plastic? Get out of my way u stupid child.... He passed and went up to the room. I continued cooking with mom in my mind and also dad's behavior. Then Stevie got in my mind. Gosh how am I gonna convince him about me going out this weekend? With those thoughts I got done with

cooking and dished up for everyone. We ate in silence and I took the plates to wash them. Phetollo came in and ask to help me. I let him wash while I wipe and pack. I wasn't about to tell him about earlier today. We were sharing jokes and laughing and all until dad came into the kitchen.

Dad: Phetollo go and study and stop doing girl's job. Why help this lazy one? nxa with that said he left the kitchen and so did Phetollo. His behavior was starting to get to me. I wondered if im really his child. I got done and went to take a bath, got done and dressed into my pj's. I texted Steve a goodnight text and he didn't reply, which was strange but I brushed it off. I got in the sheets and in no time I dozed off.....

To be continued  

Please do like and comment  

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 4...

Hours later, early hours of the morning, I was awakened by a rather disturbing sound. I heard very strong coughs coming from my parents bedroom. Without taking a guess, I knew it was my mother and after what I saw earlier that day, I knew with every cough, blood is released from her mouth. I was thinking harsh thoughts about her, whether she'll die or not. That brain session went on for a few hours until it was disturbed..."Its 5 o clock in the morning. conversation goes--" that was my alarm. I realized I hardly slept, but I wasn't tired. I was heavy-hearted. I got up,made the bed and went to the bathroom. I did all the basics, grabbed my bag and went out. Due to

my experience the previous morning, I decided not to do breakfast. I sat there eating my cereals, or whether the cereals were eating me. I hardly ate them, I was consumed by thoughts about my mother. It was really ripping my soul. I was so much in thoughts that I didn't even hear Phetollo's presence until he snapped his fingers near my face....

Phetollo: Earth on Relebogile. Heloo

Me: Eish leave me alone

Phetollo: If this is about last night, I---

Me: No its not.Its fine.

Phetollo: Did u hear mama last night?

Me: Something is wrong with mama. She has never been sick like this before. Im getting worried. What could be wrong?

Phetollo: I don't know... He looked down with a frown.

I didn't have the courage to console him. Dad came minutes later...

Dad: Morning guys. Im taking ur mother to the hospital, but rest assured, she'l be fine... We simply nodded our heads and he went to take her from their room while we gaze at the kind behavior he had towards me. I guess mom's illness scares him too. He came back with her leaning towards him for support. She was slowly guided in the car and they drove off. After that we decided to leave for school as well...

I arrived at school with no sign of Lerato near the gate, I wasn't in the mood for her anyway. I went straight to my class. The day went by fast and in no time, it was after school. I was walking alone when I heard the voice of someone calling my name. I

turned around and it was Steven. He finally caught up with me...

Steve: Hey cupcake

Me: Hi

Steve: U look.....hmm kinna sexy in that skirt... I always wear trousers when I go to school so me wearing a skirt was quite a stare since I have an appealing curve.

Me: err...thanks...

Steve: Sure thing cupcake. So plans are set for Saturday right? I wouldn't like it if u disappoint me. I mean its Thursday today

Me: About that, uhm my family is going through a rough patch right now like my mother is taken to hospital today.

Steve: But I thought this was about us. If u really


care about me, u'd make it. For me cupcake. It doesn't have to be about u all the time....

Gosh I wanted to talk back, but looking at his cute face I jus couldn't have the strength to.

Me: I....I'll try my best

Steve: Don't try, jus do so. With that said he left me so shocked. Maybe he was right. It isn't about me all the time. We haven't been out on a date and this might do us good. Even through the drama happening at home. I caught a bus and in no time I was home....

To be continued...  

Please tell me.. how are ya'll finding the story so far? I promise its gonna get real interesting  Please comment

March 29 at 7:23pm · Public

[Like Page](#) · [More](#)

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 5....

Later at home, things weren't really quite good. Everyone was quiet. The house has suddenly turned into a grave yard. Mom's absence had been like a wall that has been knocked-down in the house. It was unstable. We jus ate and went to bed without a sound uttered.

It was now Friday. I woke up and did all the basics and went to the sitting room to wait for Phetollo. He

came minutes after and we exchanged greetings.
Then dad came in...

Dad: Uhm. I got a call from the hospital. Ur mother's coming back home today. The doctors cant seem to find what's wrong with her, so I find no reason for her to be there.... He left our pocket money and left for work, and we followed and left for school which in no time we arrived...

Later at school, It was break time. I went to the tuck shop to get myself some snacks. I asked for a packet...

Voice: Make that two... I turned around to see who it was and it was Lee.

Lee: Please.... I turned around and told the shop owner to give me two packets, paid and gave the other packet to her and started walking.

Lee: Listen friend. U and I have been friends for a very long time and we've always been together. We are locked together. It hurts me to see us like this and I don't want our friendship to sink because of silly things. Im sorry... I took a deep breath then I said...

Me: Well u right. We cant lose this over a silly things so, u forgiven.

Lee: *smiles* ... Jus then, the same group of girls passed us giving me that same look, including that "stay away from Steven" girl.

Lee: Man these kids ain't got no chill.

Me: Yea. Especially that girl.

Lee: Owee don't even tell me about that one.

Yesterday I saw her throwing herself on Steven at the playground at soccer practice. She looked desperate.

Me: She is desperate. She gave me a session of 'Stay away from him'. Speaking of which, we going out tomorrow.

Lee: Wow really? and how will u explain that to daddy-monster?

Me: Thats where u come in. I'll tell him that I'm meeting u for some study session.

Lee: Wow u already naughty OBJ. Ey. If it makes u happy in a way then sure. I don't like this by the way but I have no say.

Me: *smiles* thank u ...

Lee: Make sure u wear a clean and attractive panty..

Me: OBJ oh please. I wouldnt let it get that far.

Lee: uh-huh? If u say so virgin mary... We ended up talking random stuff until the bell rang and we went to our classes. I wrote the test and in no time, it was

after school. I met up with Lee and we walked together until...

Voice: *clears throat* Hello ladies. Before looking back, I knew who it was. It was my cupcake. We turned around and he looked at me while I blushed.

Lee: *with attitude* Ohh u again

Steven: Hello to u too Lerato.

Lee: How may we help u?

Steven: Nothing much. Jus wanna speak with my girlfriend.

Lee: Well speak to her.

Steven: Yea but theres a person in between us who doesn't deserve to hear this.... She looked at him with a "I ain't going no where" look.

Me: Uhm Lee, u can continue walking I'll catch up with u. Its okay.... She gave him a deadly look then

proceeded walking.

Me: Is there something wrong with ur phone? I've been trynna call u.

Steve: Yea I saw that

Me: And didn't reply?

Steve: Well I was busy. So we on for tomorrow?

Me: Uhm yea.

Steve:*smiles* great. Please wear something sexy.

Theres a party going on and I'd like us to go together..... Eish now thats a shocker. Me and parties aren't friends. I don't know how this is gonna be but I guess I have to do it for my boo.

Me: Uhm sure.... He then looked at me in my eyes and held my waist and got closer to me, so close that i could feel his breath and we kissed. It went on for a while until he pulled out.

Steve: See yah... and smiled for me. Gosh this guy was really handsome.

He walked away and I caught up with Lee.

Lee: Mh-mh-mhIn public?

I was all smiles... we walked and I got to the bus and went home.

Later at home ,I was cooking in the kitchen when I heard the door opening and heard my mothers voice, I quickly ran to her and hugged her.

Me: Mama!

Mama: Hey. woah...

Dad: And shes trying to kill my wife.

I broke the hug and looked at her.

Mama: Im okay my baby... Phetollo came along and

hugged her too and she sat down.

Me: So what did the doctors say about u?

Dad: How is that ur business young girl?... Mom gave him a look then responded me.

Mama: Thats the weird thing. They've done several tests but still found nothing wrong with me. Not even a sign of flue or anything

Phetollo: Thats awkward .

Mama: I know. Im sure I'll get better.

Dad: I still think its bad luck. I'll give Madipila a call...

Madipila is a family friend and shes a sangoma.

Me: I don't think of it that way.

He gave me a serious intimidating look.

Dad: I wouldn't be surprised if u were the one who's responsible for this. I'll go and see her tomorrow...

maybe she'll expose u.

Mama: Ishmael!!!!!! Don't talk like that to our daughter.
I kept quiet..

Dad: Don't jus sit there go and dish up, we hungry.....
Without wasting time I did so and we ate. Mom said she was tired so she went to bed, when dad was about to leave, I stopped him.

Me: uhm papa,tomorrow im going to study with Lerato and I was wondering if u'd---

Dad: Yea whater. u can go.

Me: Uhm dankie papa.... He looked at me and clicked his tongue then went to his bedroom. I stayed and watched tv with Phetollo...

Phetollo: I saw what u were doing today.

Me: Askies?

Phetollo: The kiss. I didn't know u were dating him.

Me: Ohh that. Well yea. We dating.

Phetollo: So u chose to be one of his girlfriends?

Me: Excuse me? What do u know about him?

Phetollo: More than u do I guess. I practice with that guy every afternoon and the number of girls he walks home. I thought u value urself more than that.

Me: Phetollo u don't know anything okay? U don't even have a girlfriend and u never had one but u already on that "he ain't perfect for u " ish. Why cant everybody be happy for us for once? Arg.... I stood up and went to my bedroom. I wasn't in the mood to bath so I jus got in mg pj's and laid on my bed. I thought about tomorrow and what im gonna wear, how is the party gonna be, who is gonna be there and all. With those thoughts I drifted off to lala land in no time....

To be continued.....  

Please do like and comment  

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 6...

I woke up the next day,which was saturday feeling jumpy about the event that was to take place. I was quite nervous though,but I really had no choice. I got up and cleaned the house while everyone was still sleeping,or so I think coz I heard my parents exchanging voices when I passed their room. When I was done I went to bath and when I was done I lotioned myself.

"Sexy... What do u have that is sexy over here Relebogile. Jus a bunch of huge shirts and

jeans.gosh!" I said to myself. After debating with myself I finally took out a nice black skinny jean and a basket ball red shirt, red all stars and a black side bag,did my hair, applied abit of lip gloss then went out of my room and found Phetollo watching tv in the sitting room.

Me: hey.

He gave me a look then he responded me

Phetollo: Hi

Me: uhm u alone?

Phetollo: yeah. U look nice.

Me:*smiles* thank u

Phetollo: U not going to whatever study session u said u're going to right.

I looked down and tried to change the subject...

Me: Where's dad? I heard the car leaving.

He gave me a look again

Phetollo: He went out to seek Madipila

Me: uhm okay. I'm leaving now. I'll see u later and please attend mama at all times

Phetollo: sure... I walk away and went out of the house. I called steven when I got out of the gate and by surprise he answered at the third ring.

phonecall conversation

Steve: cupcake

Me: hey babe I jus left the house. I'm around the corner, where should we meet?

Steve: U jus wait around ur corner, give me jus a few minutes.

Me: okay OBJ ...

I waited on the corner and in about 30 minutes, a red GTI made a stop near me and when I tried looking

into the windows I recognised that Steve was the one driving in it and he pulled a side smile. I gazed at the car first

Steve: Don't jus stand there, get in cupcake... I got in with my body trembling and managed to sit myself down on the seat.

Me: I never knew u could drive

Steve: A lot u don't know about me dear lebo... I blushed and he drove off. He looked at me, from head to toe then looked forward.

Steve: babe, couldn't u wear something abit less complicated? Like a short dress or mini skirt?

Ouch... That kinna hurt me

Me: uhm most of my clothes are dirty. I was suppose to wash them today...

I know its a lie, but how do u tell a handsome and rich

guy that u have no sexy numbers in ur wardrobe?

Steve: its okay. But next time please baby, do wear them...

I pulled a fake smile and we drove in silence.

Throughout the journey, I felt his hand on my thigh. I looked at him then at his hand. He saw that I was abit uncomfortable so he removed his hand.

Steve: sorry about that

Me: no its okay... With that said, silenced followed in the car. After about 20 minutes of driving, we stopped at some house and my my my... The house was mad beautiful. It was a very huge mansion with a nice lawn and beautiful flowers. It was quite amazing.

Me: ur friend lives here?

Steve: Yea. Nice isn't it ?

Me: very much... He switched off the engine then looked at me in the eyes ,I looked back and our eyes were locked on each other. He then kissed me. Ohhh I swear he sent chills down on my spine. I'm talking about a tongue work kinna kiss. It was really amazing. He then pulled out...

Steve: let's get inside. He got out of the car and I followed. He gave one last baby kiss and locked the car then we walked towards the door of the house. There were already a few cars around the yard, I could tell that people were already here,hence it was still around 12.. He rang the door bell it and some guy opened and I must say, he was very cute. He looked coloured and he was rocking a black skinny jean with a black versace shirt with a black cap facing backwards and a pair of black airmax...

Steve: Luke my man

Luke: Ey stevie bra howzit man

Steve: Its all good man... The Luke guy then looked at me

Luke: hmm...she cute man... Steve looked at me and held me on my waist

Steve: I know man. Babe, this is Luke, my man this is my girl Lebo

Me: pleased to meet u

Luke: pleasures all mine. Come in... We walked in and wow... The house was really beautiful inside, I felt like I'm in an episode of teen crib or something. The house was already packed with people and some hip hop songs were playing. Some people were smoking, others were drinking and others were kissing and making out on the beautiful white couch, its was quite a mess.

"Oh god what did I get myself into"

Steve: did u say something ?

Me: me? No I was jus saying its a..beautiful house.

Steve: okay. Well cupcake lemme go and mingle with the guys for a while, jus to greet them.I'll be back jus now

M e: but--- He had already left me here. That's great. Now what do I do?I looked around and I saw a room that looked like a kitchen so I went there and the were different drinks on the kitchen counter.

Alcohol if I am to be certain. I finally found some coke, took it then went back to the sitting room and sat myself down on the white couch,took out my phone and started browsing through facebook. I could see that most people on my facebook were here coz they posted pics of themselfve enjoying.. Then..

Voice: Bored?

I looked up and it was this other cute chick. She also looked coloured.

Me: Uhm yea. Kinna

Her: I see u aint quite a party type

Me: well yea

Her: then wat are u doing here?

Me: ohh I came with my boyfriend. Steve...

Her: ohh u dating steve? Wow that guy never slows down on girls

Me: well yea... I looked down

Her: oh I'm sorry I'm Britney. I'm the party host's girlfriend.

Me: ohh nice to meet u, I'm Lebo.

Britney: same here. Since both our boyfriends have ditched us, how about we chill together.

Me: sure... We then started talking to each other, like get to know each other well and also talk about random stuff. Turns out she has a baby with this Luke guy and have been dating for 2 years now. Steve and Luke came to us after a while but only to tell us that they going to buy more alcohol. That confused me, like there was already quite a lot of liquor in the kitchen and they getting more OBJ ? Anyway they left and Britney took me to her friends and we jus chilled and talked. I was mostly quiet in their conversations,probably coz I aint used to them. Its been around two hours or so, Still no sign of Steve nor Luke. After some time they came in. Steve came up to me while I was still chilling with the girls and asked to see me. He smelled liquour so I could tell that he was drinking. He held my hand and walked while I was following him. We went up the stairs, I was curious about this but didn't say

anything. We walked to some room upstairs, we entered and he closed the door behind us. In a split of a moment his lips were already on mine, with that tongue work again, and we kissed. He was holding me, I was uncomfortable but I let it be. The kissing went on and he slowly walked me to the bed while kissing. When I finally reached it, he laid me down on it and continued kissing me while he got ontop of me. Gosh... This was something really extra ordinary and was so much out of this world. He then started running his hands in my shirt and I let him. Then he tried unbuttoning my jean. That's when earth got on me. I came back to reality and I pulled out of the kiss.

Me: Steve. I'm not ready, I can't do this.

Steve: Baby common, it won't hurt. Do it for me... I got off the bed

Me: No Steve not now. I aint ready. Most especially

now... He looked aside, I could tell his pissed.

Me: please babe.

Steve: Ey whatever... He got up the bed and went out the room. I stayed and thought about what almost happend. I was already about to shed a tear. I took out my phone and checked the time, OMG it was 15;59. I know that if I don't leave any moment now, I might get home pretty late and dad would surely kill me. I went out, went downstairs and I looked for Steve and I found him drinking with his friends. I walked up to him, he was all laughing. I pulled him to the side to talk to him..

Me: Steve, I wanna go home... He jus looked at me.

Me: Steve!!

Steve: Ey why u shouting bitch

Me: what OBJ ?

Steve: if u wanna go home, go.

Me: Take me home

Steve: I don't wanna leave this party is already about to get lit, u wanna go home, go by urself... He left me and joined his friends again. Oh no. Now what? I don't know where I am and I don't even have enough cash on me to catch any taxi or bus. I don't know which side of town I'm in. I was now crying. I got outside the house, looked around and jus cried. Jus then, Britney came along.

Britney: Hey lebo, what's wrong. Why are u crying? Did something happen ?

Me: I..its steve. He doenst wanna take me home and I don't know how to get home. I aint even got even cash to take me home... With that said, my cheeks were really wet with tears.

Britney: what ? This guy is crazy. Calm down, its

okay. My friend was about to go out to fetch her night bag, maybe she can drop u off... I looked up, as if I jus seen a beam of light in a very dark and big tunnel. I noded my head and I followed her. We went to her friend who was already inside the car. It was a red kia picanto. She looked old, maybe around 20-something. She told her my situation and she agreed to give me a lift, I got on and she drove out of the yard.....

To be continued...   

March 30 at 7:24pm · Public

Like Page · More

Like R

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 7....

By the grace of God the lady did take me home. I directed her to my hood and she dropped me off near the corner. I thanked her and went my way. Just because I'm a few meters away from home surely didn't bring any relief, in fact, I felt like collapsing on the street. I felt like I was walking to hell. I know for sure that I'll get a beating of my life when I get home. It was already 18:45. I could feel my tears clouding up in my eyes. After walking a distance that seemed like a lifetime, I finally reached the gate. I entered the yard and made my way to the door. I took a deep breath and opened it.

Jus then, my mother came rushing to the door, its as if she had been waiting for me to come back. I looked at her with fear in my eyes. I was terribly scared,her eyes were covered in worry, that I could tell. I don't think I' ll enjoy this night. After few seconds of silence, she finally said something...

Mom: Ohh.. u back...

There was a tremble in her voice.

Me: Uhm ya. Im sorry..I....we got carried off and---

Mom: Its okay my girl. Im jus glad u back... She hugged me. I needed that comfort, coz I don't think dad will react in the same way she is and the hug seemed intense. She let go and I started walking slowly to my room. When I was about to pass through the passage.....

Mom: Relebogile?

I stopped, my whole body stopped. Even my heart. I

was now really scared.

Me: M... Ma?

Mom : Uhhm... ha ...have u seen ur father?.... I turned around to face her, worry was written all over her face.

Me: No I haven't.

She looked down. My heart started celebrating a little, knowing im safe from dad. Even if he'd come back minutes from now, I know my mom would stand up for me. At the same time, my heart was a little aching. I can see that my mother is worried to death and it hurt me seeing her that way.

Mom: Uhm, its jus that he hasn't come back since he left in the morning. I tried calling him, but his not picking up.... Now that was really strange. First time dad has ever been out for hours without calling. Even though his a jerk to me, the love that man has

for his wife is priceless. He'd catch a bullet for her. As for my mom, I could see tears forming in her eyes...

Me: Mama he'll be back. Im sure his okay where ever he is. Maybe Madipila held him for a ritual.

Mom: Thats what worries me. I called her and she said he came in the morning and left. Now why is he not back? She was right. Something was weird... I couldn't come with words to console her, i needed one myself for what happend today, I went up to my room. I started undressing and went to the bathroom to take a long bath. I jus laid in the tub like a feather-less chicken, thinking about today. How can I be stupid not to see that coming? why did Steve suddenly change on me? Tears were already streaming down my cheeks. Why did I go in the first place?.... After what seemed to be hours of thinking I got out of the bathtub and headed up to my room to

get dressed in my pjs, then went out. I wasn't hungry, but I didn't want to put a suspicion to my mom coz I know she'll get suspicious if I don't eat. I went to the kitchen, took my plate which was covered then joined my mother and brother who were watching tv. I started eating, but slowly. Looking at my food and thinking about what happened today. My mother was focused on the door, I didn't mind with that, but I could feel Phetollo's eyes on me. I continued eating till I couldn't take in anymore then I stood up to reserve my food in the fridge then went back to join them. After a while, my mother's phone rang. She jumped to get it, but was disappointed once she saw the caller ID. I could tell it wasn't dad calling. She answered it..

Mom: Hello Ma

phone:.....

Mom:What!?

Phone:.....

Mom: Bjang Mme? (How?)

Phone:.....

Mom: Uhh okay. Ke tlo leka go tla(I'll try to come)....Tears started rolling up from her eyes as she dropped the phone, thats when I knew its serious....

Me: Mama....mama whats wrong?

Mom: *in tears* My....he....God father...Oh Lord please don't forsake us...

Phetollo:Mama??

Mom: Ur grandmother jus called me, ur father had an accident....

Us: What!!!? OBJ

Mom: I need to get to the hospital

Me: I'll come along.

Mom: No..u jus stay here and take care of ur brother... She was all crying and breathing heavily... "Ohh Ishmael, dont leave me"... She headed for her room. The atmosphere was heavy. Really God? Don't I have enough drama for a day? I know he hates me but I love him and I need him. After my short prayer, mom came back dressed up...

Mom: I'll be back soon...With that said, she left. I wondered how shes gonna get to the hospital since she doesn't have a car, till I heard the neighbor's car next door... I couldn't take it no more so I went to my bedroom and cried. Why is everything falling apart? first mom was sick, the Steve drama , now my dad. my pillow was wet with tears. I felt like it was sobbing too. I cuddled it and in no time, I was asleep..

- .
- .
- .

The sun penetrated my room and disturbed my eyes the next morning and I got up. My eyes were painful due to the crying. I went to the bathroom to brush my teeth then it got to me that dad got an accident. Tears threatened to leave my eyes but I fought with them. I got done and went out of the bathroom. The house was quiet, then I figured that mom is asleep as well as my brother. I started cleaning up and then I made soft porridge. Phetollo walked in...

Phetollo: Morning

Me: Morning

Phetollo: Mom called. She slept at the hospital and assured that dad is okay.

Me: Ohh okay... I looked down.

Phetollo: are u okay?

Me: Y.....yes

Phetollo: U were crying yesterday. For sure it wasn't because of dad. wassup?..... I couldn't handle the tears anymore, they were convincing enough...

Phetollo: What happend yesterday?....

His my little brother and i know he wouldn't snitch me out, so I told him the whole thing... He looked at me....

Me: U can say it. U told me so

Phetollo: Not in a million years. sis, uve always been there for me when I was weak. I wanna do the same for u. Im sorry. Steven is a jerk.

Me: I know.... I should've listened....with that said we dropped the topic and talked about random stuff

and made jokes. I dished up for us and mom came back a while later. She told us that dad is okay, he only hurt his left arm and is wounded here and there but his okay and will come home soon. Now I felt at ease.....

To be continued.....  

Please do like and comment 

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 8....

"5 o clock in the morning. Conversations goes boring ---" I woke up early. I don't know for what reason coz my father is still in hospital, but I got up and went to bath. After bathing, I got to my room and prepared

my uniform which I washed the previous day.
Knowing that today im going to school to face that
excuse of a guy Steve made me kinna ill in the
stomach. Atleast we had only 3 tests left then
school is closed for the term. A little ease, but wont
change that I still have to see him at school today
and the remaining days. I'll jus have to avoid him. I
got done and went out of the room to make myself
some cereals while waiting for Phetollo. Mom came
in while I was eating.

Mom: Morning nana

Me: Morning mom.... I kissed her on the cheek.

Mom: U guys better stop kissing me, im still not well,
I might transmit my illness to u.

Me: As long as I got it from u then im cool.

Mom: Wa gafa (u crazy)...

Me: OBJ hehe hai mama.

Mom: Its good to see u smiling. I couldn't help but notice that u weren't well this weekend. U looked down....

Me: Uhhm---

Mom: Look I know u worried about us. Everything is gonna be alright my baby okay? don't stress about us. We'll always be here.

Me: *smile* okay mama... *We hugged*

Phetollo: Whats with girls and hugs?

we laughed and broke the hug

Me: Hey why aren't u in ur uniform OBJ? we getting late.

Phetollo: U are getting late.Im not going to school. I finished writing on Friday. Why should I go to school, its only 3 days left whats the point.

Me: U and school...

Phetollo: I don't need school, I wanna be a soccer player.

Mom: Oweee don't let ur dad hear u say that. He'd strangle u. *We laughed*

Me: Well I got to go. Some of us have to go to school.

Mom took out my pocket money which she always gives us ...

Phetollo: Why are u giving her the money u give us everyday mama. Im not going to school remember?

Mom: Well I know that I always give this amount of money to my eldest child everyday that accommodates both my children at school coz I know they are going to school. If one is left, well it means she'll eat double the cash she gets a day.

Phetollo: No fair

Me: hahaha now u'l learn to go to school... I gathered my things ,got out of the house and made my way to school...

.

.

It was now break time at school and I got out of the class, caught up with Lee and got our lunch.

Lee: Yoh friend, have u seen the news?

Me: Uhm not really.

Lee: So u haven't heard?

Me: Heard what?

Lee: Mr Sokhulu Shezi got a car accident this weekend.

Me: Sokhu who now?

She gave me the "duh" look.

Me: What?

Lee: U don't know Sokhulu Shezi? Like the man thats all over media and papers?

Me: N..never heard of him.

Lee: Man ur life is boring. Mr Shezi is one of the richest and influencial men in the country. He has businesses left right and center. Even in China,Russia and Nigeria. Every person in business admire that man and his family. He lives in johburg and his house? yoh that family is loaded. I wonder how he got the accident.

Me: Ohh well im sad to hear that.

Lee: Yea man its sad. I heard that his wife was sick jus a few days before he got the accident.

Me: Is it? ?

Lee: Yea man.

Me: Well heres a shocker

Lee: Spill it out.

Me: Daddy-monster got an accident this Saturday too

Lee: Wooaah. No friking way.

Me: Well yea...

Lee: Im sorry doll

Me: His fine. Nothing big. His getting discharged soon.

Lee: This is interesting. Ur dad and Mr money Shezi get an accident at the same day.

Me: Uhh....yea.

Lee: Strange

Me: It happens.

Lee: Yea u right.. So Saturday.. start talking...

I looked down.

Lee: Didn't go as planned?

Me:worse.... I told her the whole story and she got furious.

Lee: Jerk!! Who does he think he is?

Me: Calm down Lerato.

Lee: He needs to be taught a lesson.

Me:No its okay. I'll jus have to forget about him.

Lee: Im terribly sorry. I should've been there.

Me: Lets jus let hooligans be hooligans.

We continued talking till the bell rang and we headed to our classes. The day went by fast, or was it because I was avoiding Steve? Anyway in no time school was out and I went home without any delays.

.

.

I entered the house and made my way to my room, changed into my clothes and went to the sitting room to join Phetollo since he was watching tv. The news played and indeed what Lee had told me earlier appeared. The Shezi man got a car accident but he isn't really hurt. Only a few wounds, but the car was terribly damaged. His angel must have been besides him at the event of the accident, there was no way a person would've survived that kind of accident. The news further said that it will be investigated, what is there to investigate? Rich people always have a way of inviting attention. The car didn't collide with another car it simply means that he was drunk or lost control or something. While I was making the "Rich people" speech in my head, the door opened and my mother entered and behind her was dad. He

wasn't rather looking terrible, he was jus almost okay. He had an arm sling and had a funny walk so I could say his leg is hurt.

Mom: We home....

Dad: Man I hate hospitals... *They laughed and I jus smiled* This man is a monster towards me but his my father. Its better he treats me cold than to have no father at all. Most would search high and low for their real fathers while I have mine. 1 is better than 0 right..? He walked to the sitting room with my mother assisting him and he sat on the coach opposite the one i was sitting on.

Dad: Aren't u guys glad that Im home?

Phetollo: We are tyma. But it was peaceful when u weren't here.

They laughed and I jus smiled He noticed I wasn't easy, I think, but he was looking at me .

Dad: Uhm My wife would u mind excusing me? I want to talk to Relebogile.

Mom: Okay. Phetollo, come.... Phetollo stood up and followed her. I was now getting scared to a point where as I could hear my heart beat. I felt like the blood flowing inside of me was water over connected electric cables. My body was shocked with fear. What if he knows about Saturday? I wouldn't know how to escape that one. He looked at me with silence. I felt like he was a dog thats about to attack.

Dad: Relebogile come and sit near me.... I stood up with my body trembling. Slowly and steadily I went towards him... The look on his face was blank. I don't know whether he was angry or happy. What is it that he wants though? I felt like shutting down as I sat on the couch besides him. I didnt know what to expect, a slap,an insult,a lecture,i was jus blank as

my body was creeping up like pop corn in a pot...

Dad:.....

.

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 10.....

The eye contacting we held was a radical one. He was making me weak but I had to stay firm because this is the same guy who called me a bitch...

Steve: U've been avoiding me.

Me: No u the one whos been avoiding me.

Steve: I tried calling u.....This guy isn't serious. He tried calling me only once and his really gonna say that?....

Me: I had things to do.

Steve: Relebogile ...look about Saturday I am---

Me:No need.

Steve: No listen.... It was wrong of me. I brought u to a place u didn't know and it was suppose to be our first date, but I messed it up. Baby...u see when I drink alcohol, I become another person that I don't like. That day I was so drunk that I even forgot about my girlfriend. I didn't know what happend and trust me, when I became sober, I looked for u. When Britney told me what I did to u I jus couldn't believe it. I rejected u and mistreated u in the name of alcohol. Im deeply sorry... I looked at his face and it looked convincing. He looked sorry.The speech he was throwing me with was touching, I felt like crying and because of that, I didn't know what to say. I was jus quiet....

Steve: I know u hate me right now and I deserve it.

But if u give me one last chance, I swear I'll get it right. Il be the boyfriend u need.... He then reached his hand to his pocket and fiddled like he was looking for something and took it out and...O....M.....G

.

A very beautiful diamond bracelet was on his hand.

Steve: This is my promise to u. Its should be a symbol to say that at every chance , I'll treat u right....He took my left hand and slid it on wrist. My Gosh, it looked beautiful. Iv never been given something like this in my entire life. This was special. The bracelet was in diamonds I could tell it was a fortune. It even had a small silver strap and on it was written Steves name. This was really beautiful. He held both my hands and looked at me.

Steve: So.....am I forgiven?

Me: OBJ Yes...yes u are...

He smiled at me while getting closer to me and we kissed. For the first time, I felt like that kiss was magical. Like a long awaited one. It was amazing. We kissed and we stopped to look at each other.

Steve: I love u.... Did I hear right? My word! He said the 3 words.

Me: Me too... We kissed for the last time and we broke it off.

Steve: I'll call u.

Me: I...I'll be waiting....I was still traumatized with what had jus happend. We walked our directions with me blushing like a 10 year old whos excited about Christmas. I felt so loved. I was convinced that he is my one..

. I finally caught up with Lee.

Lee: Tell me I didn't see right...

Me: Look I know..but his really sorry and is willing to make things right. I gave him another chance.

Lee: Really now? Jesus Christ do u ever listen!!?

Me: Lee would u jus shut up and be happy for me jus once? I choose him. His mine not ours. Ohh I see now. u want him...

Lee: Wow ...really? after all ive done for u thats what u can say? I have a boyfriend thay cares about me not a skank like Steve.

Me: Yea u do have one. A broke ass one. U know he cant provide u with anything but airtime unlike Steve who affords to buy me a diamond bracelet. And since when did having a boyfriend stop u from clawing other people's boyfriends? Thats ur profession. U a hoe and cant keep down on guys. Well let me tell u sister his mine and mine only.

Lee: [OBJ] U know what, iv heard enough. When he hurts u, dont come running to me.

Me: Great coz I know he wont.

Lee: I feel sorry for u.... She walked away... I was so angry at her. Why didn't I see this coming? shes jealous of our relationship. Jus like everyone else. Steve and I deserve each other and I wont let her or anyone else tell me other wise. I caught a bus and headed home.

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 11.....

I made my way up to the sitting room where my parents were sitting together with that woman....Madipila. Ofcos iv known her all my life but

she creeps me. The beads she wears and the red cloths she dresses in and her short braids that are red and the huge feather she carries around, and when she starts with those heavy breathing and shouting when she connects with the ancestors...She was jus weird.

Me: Thobela *greetings*

Them: Age...*greeting back*

I walked up to my room coz I can tell that what they talking about concerns the recent events. I didn't want to be part of any voodoo tactics. I laid down on my bed and stared at the bracelet I got. It really brought bling to my hand, as much as Steve brings bling to my life. For a moment there I thought he was going to propose. Imagine if he had proposed? Imagine if we were to get married? have kids? build a family? I would really love that. Me, a mother and a

wife.I smiled at that thought. My moment of imagination was disturbed when I I heard a knock on my door.

Phetollo: Uhm they asking for us in the sitting room.

Me: Okay. Let me change then...He exited the room and I changed into simple clothes. When I was about to get out of the room, it hit me that I was wearing a bracelet that may bring suspicion to my parents, so I took it off and put it in my drawer then got out. I walked to the sitting room and everybody was waiting for me. They were all sitting on the floor.

Madipila: Take off ur shoes and sit down my girl.... I took off my shoes and sat down on the floor besides my mother..

Madipila: Now we shall proceed... She took out a small bag of animal skin with things inside that made tingling sounds, It must be her bones. Then

she started doing those Voodoo sounds again while shaking the bag. The shouting and praising to the ancestors. "Eyyiii!!!!!! Makhosi!!!!!!!!!!heyiii" she shouted. She was also shaking. This was really creepy. When she calmed down, she opened the bag and leaned it towards my father and he blew into it, then my mother and she blew into it. Then me and I into it, then Phetollo followed and blew into it. She brought it towards her again and gave it a last shake and threw it on the little mat which I could see that it was hand made. She took her feather thingie and started examining the bones...

Dad: Well. Bareng badimo (What are the ancestors saying?)

Madipila:Shh..... He kept and she continued examining them then said.....

Madipila: Go nale se se sa kwišišegi mo. (Theres

something that's not understandable here).

Dad: Bjang? (how)

Madipila: O be o bolela nnete. Le wetše ke leswiswi.
(U were right. Darkness has fallen on u)..... She
points a certain bone that looked like a long finger
and it's pointed towards a red little stone...

Madipila: Wabona mo, badimo ba re bontsha gore ba
kwatile. Ba leka go le botša selo ka go le
hlakahlakantsha lena batswadi ba ntlo e. (You see
here, the ancestors show that they are angry. They
trying to show u something by messing u up as
parents of this house)..... My parents looked at each
other then back at her.

Madipila: Go swanetse gore go direge se ba se
nyakang goba wena mosadi o tlo lwala wa sa
alafiwi, le wena ntate wa gobala bohloko. (What ever
they are requesting for must be done, or else u

woman will be sick and wont be cured and u man will be severely injured)..... What is this woman saying? Like is she for real.... She started doing those sounds again, waving her feather towards her shoulder and she closed her eyes then opened them again and looked at me very carefully. I got scared. I didn't know what to do or say.

Madipila: Ke wena. (its u)

Me: M...ma?

Madipila: Ke wena fela o a ka thusang dihlogo tša lelapa le. (U the only one who can save the heads of this house).... What!?? Me?

Me: N..nna? (me)?

Madipila: Badimo ba nyaka selo gago. Ge o ka ba direla sona, batswadi bago ba tlo lokollega (The ancestors want something from u. If u do it for them, ur parents will be free).

Dad: Ba nyaka a direng? (What do they want her to do?)

Madipila: "Heeeeyyiiiii" a go so bonale ga botse (its not clear yet).. . She packed her bones into her little bag again... Could it be? My parents are in trouble and im the one to save them? why me? I don't even believe in ancestors. What do they want from me? What am I suppose to do?

Madipila: eer.... Nna ka sepela (Im leaving.) we all stood up ..

Dad: Ke thabile ge o tlile go re thuša. (Im glad u came to help us)

Madipila: Ke mošomo waka ebile ke thuša bagwera baka. (Its my job and Im jus helping my friends out)..... She looked at me...

Madipila: Ke tlo leka ka maatla ohle go tseba gore o swanetse go dirang go lokolla batswadi bago. O dule

gabotse. (I'll try with all my powers to find out what u are suppose to do to free ur parents. Keep well)...I jus nodded my head. I truly don't know what to say. She walked out of the house. I went to my room and closed myself inside. I took my phone and played a song which was my favorite. Moneoa-More than u, this song always soothes my heart when I felt heavy.

Why are weird things happening to me???

.

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 12....

I fell asleep in my thoughts. I don't know for how long I had been sleeping for. I got interrupted by my

phone ringing and I answered without checking the ID...

Me: This is KFC we are not available please call again later or don't call at all.... I was sleepy and was irritated. That's how I answer my phone when I ain't in the mood... but then...

Voice: *chuckles* Is that how u answer ur hubby?.....

huh? I quickly checked the caller ID and it was Steve. Gosh what an embarrassment. I freaked and even got up.

Me: Ohh....err...hey...

my voice was breaking, I really wasn't expecting his call right now....

Steve: *He chuckled again.* Entlek, what were u doing that u didn't even wanna be disturbed?

Me: Uhhh nothing. I jus thought u were someone

else.

Steve: Right...

Me: Yea sorry.

Steve: Im around ur hood, lets meet at the corner.

Me: Well actually I cant theres a crisis at ho---

Steve: See u in 5 minutes.... He hung up. This guy though... I got up from the bed and fixed myself. I felt like my top wasn't nice enough, like it was stripped and I know thats not his kinna thing. I took it off and I wore a nice and simple vest that revealed my breasts abit and marked my figure perfectly.

Now im good. I got out of my room and came across my mother in the kitchen.

Me: Ma I'll be back jus now

Mom: Where are u going?

Me: To....buy myself something... jus to get some air

after what happend.

Mom: Ohh okay. Uhm let me give u some money so u could buy me some tomatoes..... Arg really? im gonna be roaming around with my boyfriend holding tomatoes? This is so unfair. She reached out for her money and gave it to me. She then paused and looked at my shirt.

Mom: I haven't seen u wear that shirt in a while.....

Me: Oh.... I jus wanted to wear today.

Mom: What about the one u were wearing earlier?

Me: Uuhmit....it made me feel itchy..

Mom: Ohh okay. Be careful out there.

Me: Sure ma.... I got out of the house and walked to the corner. When I got closer I saw him there,he was busy with his phone. His so cute that I found myself gazing at him. He lifted his head up and saw that I

was in front of him.

Steve: cupcake... I blushed abit.

Me: Hey Stevie...

Steve: I must say u really listen to ur hubby.

Me:*blushing* hubby? Well we still not in that part yet.

Steve: Ohh trust me we will get married one day....He pulled me closer and baby kissed me. Then he started kissing while he was talking ...

Steve: We'l get engaged*kiss*..Make the biggest wedding*kiss* ... buy our own house *kiss*.... Make babies *kiss* And more babies..*kiss* ...and morer babies*kiss* And be a family.... He then kissed with passion. Mind you, we somewhere in a corner of some house with a big wall, anyone who passed our path could see us but we didn't care. We young for crying out loud. A while after we stopped and took a

good look at my breasts.

Steve: Damn... Our children are gonna enjoy this.... I blushed , I swear with all this blushing my cheeks could fall off... We started talking about things u know,romantic things and a little jokes. We spent a really nice time together. He then held my hand to kiss it, but stopped and looked at it...

Steve: Relebogile...

Me: Babe...

Steve: Where is the fucking bracelet I gave u... Ohh gosh, how am I gonna escape this?

Me: Uhh....it...its at home.... He looked at me seriously.

Steve: U really didn't forgive me right? I jus gave it to u hours ago and its already off? wow shoot me for trying to apologise to my girlfriend!!..... He was really shouting and attracting eyes. Why is he like

this?

Me: No baby u see a visitor came to our house so I thought that it wou---

Steve: Know what? Save it... He shifted me away from him and said..... I should've known u wouldn't easily forgive me.And im sure its that kinky friend of urs. Im leaving....He started walking away...

Me: Steve! Steve! Steve its not what u think!.... that was useless coz he didn't stop walking....

"Wow thats very nice Relebogile. U pissed ur boyfriend" I said to myself... I remembered the tomatoes and went to buy them and returned back home.

.

.

.

Next morning I woke up and did the cleaning. Cleaning is what usually helps clear off my mind for a while. When I was done I made breakfast but Phetollo is the only one who was there to eat it. My parents were still asleep and I wasn't in the mood of digesting anything. I went to lie down on my bed and tried calling Steve, but he didn't answer. It was now the 11th time I've tried calling him since yesterday. Eventually I gave up and went to take a bath. When I was done, I went to my room, lotioned and dressed, then went to the sitting room to watch tv with Phetollo.

Phetollo: U seem down today

Me: Im fine

Phetollo: U didn't even eat anything

Me: Phetollo I said im fine. A ko ong tlogele tuu (Jus leave me alone) .

Phetollo: Woah yah u really stressed..... I didn't have the power to respond him. A while after there was a knock on the door..

Phetollo: I'll handle it.... He stood up and went to open the door.

Phetolo: Ohh Hi M...Madipila

Madipila: Hi my boy.... He walked her in and they came to the dinning room....

Me: Thobela Madipila.*greetings*

Madipila: Yes my girl. Ke kgopela le mpiletseng batswadi ba lena re tlo kgona go thoma. (Please go and call ur parents for me so we can start).....

Really? again today? A part of me was saying that shes scamming us. Theres no such thing that a person will be sick without cure. Even HIV/AIDS has a treatment. I got up and walked to my parents room and knocked on the door. My dad opened the door.

Me: Uhm Hi papa. Madipila is here and shes asking for u guys so we may proceed.

Dad: kay... I walked away to the sitting room and she was already setting up the floor with her little hand made mat and she set her things aside. This time she was doing something that intrigued me. She had a little steel plate thats green and it had a bushy stems of plants on it. The bushy stems were dark. I wondered what she was gonna do with that. My parents came after some time with my dad helping my mother to walk. She looked awful. I looked at her with pity and feeling and Madipila touched my shoulder and I looked at her ...

Madipila: I know its hard. Jus keep up with me and she'll be fine. ... We then settled on the floor. She took out a little box with brownish things like soil and sprinkled it on the floor. By the smell I could tell it was snuff... My grandmother liked using it alot to

insert it in her nose when I visited her so I got used to the smell. She then took a match and lit the bushy plant stems on the plate. Arg they smelled awful, and the smoke that it released , u'd swear it was tobacco...

She then knelled and started hitting the bag of bones against the floor with her eyes closed. Then started mumbling praises to the ancestors. I could tell shes connecting with them. Her praises became intense as well as her shaking, She was starting to shout real loud and she was doing movements with her upper body as if someones burning it. She was so intense that I saw a tear fall off her eye. I was starting to become scared. This was deep. After a very loud "Heeyyyiii" She threw her bones on her mat. She calmed herself down and opened her eyes to examine the bones. She examined them and frowned. She was shaking her head as if shes

disagreeing with something.

Madipila: Uh-uh uh-uh ...haai No.....

Dad: Uhm... Bareng? (What are they saying?)

Madipila: Bare o tswanetse go nyalwa. (They saying she has to get married)

Us: WHAT!!!!!!!!!!??

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 13.....

The words that came out of this womans mouth were shocking. I felt like she could say "You've been pranked" but nah... she was as real as gold...

Dad: What are u saying to us Madipila?

Mom: U not serious. Not my daughter!!!! No!!!

Madipila: Kgomolang!!!(Be quiet)... She started

breathing heavily with her eyes closed. My eyes were already pouring out tears. This cant be. My mother held me closed to her and made me lay my head on her shoulder. Madipila is insane.... She then opened her eyes....she said is a slow and steady way...

Madipila: The ancestors have shown me.

Dad: Tell us.

Madipila: Long ago, in times of our great and greater grandparents, there was a girl in the kaile family. Apparently she fell in love with a boy from another family that were not yet revealed to me. The man was a prince, and the girl was a poor girl. They were really really in love..... She starts the shouting sounds again....

Mom: What does that have to do us?

Madipila: can I finish? My mother kept quiet.

Madipila: The man and woman wanted to get

married to each other, but there was only one problem. Their families... The king and queen did not like the idea at all. They tormented the family and the girl. They did all in their power to separate their love. And then, they ran away together. The king's army looked for them and when they found them, they wanted to escape from them. And ohhhh.... they drowned themselves in a cold river. Together. Until today, their souls are not at peace because their wish to get married was not granted. Now the ancestors want to make this right. They want u to bring the two families together forever or else, they'll be bloodshed and pain in the family. Because at this point, whatever is happening to this family, is happening to the chosen husband's family as well. The mother is sick, the father is injured. They've bound both of u through spirit and now they want u to be husband and wife to please them and

end the pain in the family. We have to find that family and that man. His the chosen one that they have appointed for u before its too late. Im sorry but this is the only way.....

I cant believe this no this cannot be. I couldn't take this no more. I ran up to my room and locked myself inside and cried uncontrollably. It cant be. I cant get married at 16. No.. After a while my father knocked at the door....

Dad: Relebogile!! Relebogile!!! U gonna have to do this. We have no other choice. Dont u want us to die? Do u want to be an orphan? Open up..... After a while of shouting he finally left my door. I took my phone and dialed Steves number and as usual, it led to voicemail. I left a message jus coz I felt like talking to someone. Anyone....

Me: Babe.....babe its me. Im sorry for today. Jus

know that u are mine and im urs. No matter what. U are mine and I am urs. I hung up and cried so much. my heart was aching. In no time I fell asleep.....

.

.

.

To be continued....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 14.....

Life is so unfair. It gives u something but then takes away another to give u something bad. I once heard a pastor say Children suffer for their parents sins. Today I had had a clear vision of that. Because of a mistake thats happend in the past, my happiness

and youth is put on the deadline..... I opened my eyes to find the sun penetrating the room, filling it with light. Why cant it fill my life with light? The thoughts on my mind were driving me insane. I felt like my mind is hypnotized. I heard a knock on my door. I didn't want to face anyone so I remained in that position. "Lebo...lebo open up, plz" I could hear that it was my brother. I dragged myself out of bed ,unlocked the door then threw myself on the bed again. He came in holding a tray with soft porridge,milk and sugar on it.

Me: Phetollo im not hungry

Phetollo: U didn't come to eat last night so u have to. Other wise u'l be as thin as that little boy in my Natural Science text book... I laughed abit....

Me: ohh Tollo I told u the boy in the text book is an example of kwashiokor. I don't have a huge stomach.

Phetollo: U will if u don't eat.... I looked at him and took the plate, put in some sugar and milk and started eating...

He looked at me...

Phetollo: Sis...uhm what are u gonna do about this?

Me: I ain't gonna do anything. I ain't getting married to some man jus coz the ancestors want me to. What about what I want?

Phetollo: Ohh okay. Uhm dad cut himself yesterday and it a very bad cut. He bled a flood. He kept on saying that u need to put ur acts down together and do what they say.

Me: I wouldn't be surprised he'd do anything jus for me to leave.... He looked down...

Me: U agree with him?

Phetollo: What? No. I dont know.But whatever

decision u take, make sure its worthwhile. But think of our parents... He stood up and left my room. Jus then I get a call from Steve...

Me: Hello

Steve: I got ur message yesterday... whats wrong cupcake?

Me: Uhhm uhh.....

How do I tell him? say "oh baby im getting married for my parents" How would he react? I don't wanna lose Steve. No....

Steve: Cupie.... Talk to me

Me: I....I was feeling bad about yesterday. It hurt me.

Steve: Baby its fine. Im over that right now. Relax.

Me: Uhhm okay...

Steve: Got to go. Love u.

Me: I lo--- before I could even finish he hung up. I continued eating my porridge until the bowl was clear and I got up and went to the kitchen. Just when I was about to enter I saw my mother crying and holding her head against the kitchen counter. I slowly entered the kitchen and put the tray down.

Mom: I failed u.

Me: There's no such thing.

Mom: How do we get out of this? Lebo do u know what marriage is? especially to someone who's been chosen for u? It's not a play. Some of my friends had been done the same when I was young. Most of them were sold to a rich man to be their wife. I never imagined that it could happen to my own daughter. I failed u.

Me: U didn't mama no u didn't.... She got up and started walking out the kitchen. I started realizing

how painful this is for everyone. The house in torn because of this. And that I am the one with a task to make was hard...

.

.

.

Later on I was watching tv in the sitting room then I heard a knock. I went to open and It was a postman.

Him: Hi I believe this envelope is for the Kaile family.... I took it and looked at it. It was not too big but had something in the bag that seemed like money.

Him: Please sign... I did so and he left. I glanced at it but put my intentions aside and put it nicely on dinning room table then went back to watching tv. Some time later Dad came. He looked like he haven't slept for days and I know when he's like that, he

drank more than enough alcohol. Was it really worth it? we cant really drown this issue in alcohol. I

looked at him and saw a bandage on his right hand then I remembered Phetollo saying something about him cutting himself yesterday. He looked at me....

Me: Uhhm papa I stood up This envelope came in jus an hour ago.

Dad: Did they say where its from?

Me: Uhm no....He took it and looked at it and started opening.

Dad: So....are u fine?

Me: Im okay..... I sat down....

Dad started reading the letter thats in the envelope. He looked rather shocked and drastic. He also held something that looked like a picture. His facial expression was confusing. Like he was confused himself...

Dad: Oh My God. Gertrude!!!! Gertrude!!!!

I looked at him...

Me: Dad....is there anything wrong?

Dad: Gertrude!!!! My mom can rushing in the lounge. She was so much in pain but I could see she dragged herself to run a few steps. She was breathing heavily... Mom: Keng? Go nale bothata? (What is it? is there a problem?)

Dad: call Madipila....

Mom: Whats wrong?

Dad: Jus call her. This envelope is good news.... I looked at him and he seemed pleased but worried at the same time What could be in the envelope?.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 15.....

Moments later I was in my room thinking my brain out about what exactly is in that envelope. I was pouring my mind off until it hit me "Ofcos....Why didn't I think of it... Whats in the envelope must be an option to save me from this ridiculous situation. It must be my relatives standing against it and bringing forth a solution. The picture must be a picture of the girl from the past" I started smiling and jumping all around the room like a maniac. I don't know what got over me but the hope in me was driving all over my emotions. I was disturbed by a knock on the door. Arg now what do they want? I opened the door and it was Phetollo.

Phetollo: Uhm They asking for u in the sitting room.

Me: Is it important?

Phetollo; Seems so..

Me: Okay I followed him to the sitting room

where both my parents and the woman Madipila were already seated with the envelope cover on the table and a stack of money on top of it. I sat myself down and waited for them to get over what they called me for...

Madipila: Go bjang nana? (How are u?)

Me: Im fine.

Madipila: U should. We have great news...

My face lit. I found myself smiling. I was hoping that the envelope was meant to explain how much of a huge mistake this is.

Madipila: I see ur excited already. Ishmael tell her....

I looked at my dad with his side smile then I ran my eyes across my mother. She seemed sad and so hurt. Isn't suppose to be happy? I hadn't realized that I had been deep in thoughts until Madipila called out my name.

Madipila: Relebogile...

Me: M...ma?

Madipila: Are u listening?....

I nodded my head and looked at her.

Dad: We have found ur choosen husband...

My little smile I had on my face slowly turned into a frown. My heart stopped for a moment. My little bubble of joy was bursted. Tears already were threatening to leave my eyes.

Me: W...what?

Dad: Yes. His family has written us a letter.

Apparently they have a sangoma guiding them by the name of mokoto-what what...whats his name again?

Madipila: Mkhonto

Dad: Oh ya... Using the sangomas description of us

in his visions they were able to hire a PI who tracked us and they sent us the letter. Look they even included an amount of R5 000 to plead with us. They seem to be wealthy and respectful.

Madipila: Don't forget I said the man was a prince, the family is royalty obviously wealth is included in their profile. So u my girl are gonna be part of the Shezi family....

Tears started streaming down my face.

Madipila: No don't cry my girl. Be happy coz u are saving ur parents. And u are not having a downfall. His a cute young man from a rich family..... She showed me a picture of a guy. Indeed he was cute. He had a cappuccino-like complexion, cute dark eyes with long lashes and thick eyebrows and cute lips. He was cute. But didn't change the fact that il have to marry him without my approval and that

made me real sad.....

Me: No...

Madipila: What? u think his not cute? look at him he--
-

Me: No..... I don't care about his cuteness or such! I don't want him or want to get married to him or anyone! No I don't want!

Madipila: My girl. I know its hard but ----.....

I knelt down on my feet and bursted into tears...

Me: Please.... Please

Dad: Relebogile don't...

Me: Daddy please im begging u. This is too much for me. I can't. Papa please. There has to be another solution. I know u want to get rid of me but believe me dad this is not a solution. I promise I'll be a better daughter jus dont do this....

I could tell that my crying and begging was painful to watch because their eyes to me returned as eyes of pity. Like I was a poor person begging for a slice. But I wasn't begging for a slice, I was begging for my life and every tear had to play the part. My mom was feeling the rush and she stood up and looked at them...

Mom: Ishmael. Shes right..

Dad: My love there is no other way...

Mom: I've had enough of this. Truly I have. I can't let my daughter suffer like that. Marriage at 16 ?

Dad: We will die...

Mom: Oh really? then so be it. I'd rather die than to let my daughters life be a living hell. I brought her in this world to protect her and to make her happy. Not lead her in a lions den to make her live in sorrow.

Ishmael I'd rather die!!!!!!

Madipila: That would be useless MaKaile. This is a generational curse. The ancestors have tried for so many years to bound these families but have failed and will try in every generation until what they want is granted. Even if u die and shes saved if she gets a daughter in future and the choosen husband gets a son the same thing happening to u and his parents will happen to them as well. Theres no way out...

My mother went down on her knees too....

Dad: Gertrude....Gertrude don't

Mom: Please. Kaile ...Kaile kobe... Please....

With both of us both at our knees the situation was now harder..

Madipila: Im sorry but theres no way out. They'll never be peace in the family. They'l always be badluck and pain and misery....

Dad: Fine.... Il find a solution.

We got up and thank him with the deepest of our hearts. Madipila looked at him with straight eyes. It wasn't long until she requested to leave. My dad walked her out n it was me and my mother in the sitting room.....

Me: Mama....Thank u. What u did ma it was amazing. Thank u....

Mom: No... I did something that any mother would do....Tell u what? Lets go and cook. I have this new recipe and I think we'd like it.

Me: OBJ Okay....

We stood up and headed for the kitchen... Cooking with my mother was the best thing ever in the world. We were making jokes and all. Singing and gossiping. Anything a mother would do with a daughter. I loved my mother. But don't wanna lose her. Am I being selfish for declining? I mean the only

thing im thinking about is my future. But what about theirs? Anyway we finished cooking, dished up and ate. The new recipe turned out fine and we enjoyed it to the fullest. During the meal, dads phone rang. He stood up and went to answer it in the next room, which was awkward, coz whenever we he gets a call in the middle of the meal he ignores it until his done. Maybe it was important. We got done with eating and washed the dishes then headed for our room. Again, i tried calling Steve but he was unavailable. I started wondering why exactly is he alway not available. Maybe he sleeps early or something. None of my business though. I took out the bracelet he gave me and looked at it as if I was looking at Steve....

"Ijus ducked a bullet. I know u and I are ment to be. U my one. not this what they call Shezi guy that I don't even know. U the one I should get married to. I

love u"I held it close against my chest and in no time I drifted off to sleep.....

.

.

To be continued.....  

April 3 at 10:38pm · Public

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 16.....

"You know you're cute right?"

I blushed. Me-"I know" I looked at him deep in the eyes and said "I love u Steve"

"I love u t---" BOOM a gunshot went through and suddenly he froze with his mouth bleeding. I

screamed my lungs out as he went down slowly with me trying to hold his head up to my lap. "

Baby.....Baby don't do this ...Please don't leave me" I heard a devious laugh and I looked up only to find the prince with a gun in his hand... "If u don't wanna marry me, no one u love will"

Me: U are sick. U are terribly sick....

I got up the floor and tried running for it but he caught up and held me by my hair...

Me: Ahhhhhh Ouch....U hurting me!!!!

"Common babe. Lets do it. Lets die together like they did.We are bound baby"

Me: No u freaking moron let me go!.... He pulled me near a river around the park. I was literally begging for my life but he didn't care. He was pulling me with my hair so tight I felt a headache coming through. When we got there he looked at me...

"Now or never"

Me: Stop it. stop this nonsense...

" U don't listen Woman. Rather u die" He pushed me and I started falling into the river and I closed my eyes ...

Me: Ahhhhhh!!!! I opened my eyes and I was in my room on my bed. I was breathing heavily and my bed was wet with sweat as well as my night dress.

Me: It was jus a dream. It was jus a dream. Jus a dream..... I looked around for my phone to check the time and it was past 11. Wow I've never over slept anytime past 9. The dream. I wondered what it ment. The prince killing me? Its obviously. If I was to get married to him, My marriage would be hell. There is no way this marriage is happening. I got up from the bed and went to the bathroom to brush my teeth then went to the sitting room. I found my mother

watching tv with her feet on the sofa...

Me: Morning ma

Mom: Should I say afternoon? Its almost 12. U must've had a goodnight sleep to wake up this late.

Me: Uhhh yea.... dreams and all

Mom: Dreams? Did u dream something?.....

I don't wanna worry my mom so I couldn't tell her.....

Me: No jus weird teddy bears flying around....

She chuckled..

Mom: That shows that u still a kid

Me: Hey im I'll be 18 soon

Mom: Pssh and u still have to wait two years for that.

Me: Im sure Madipila has a potion to assist me with that..... We both laughed...

Mom: Ur dad wouldn't like to hear that.

Me: Speaking of which, where is he?

Mom: He went out an hour ago. He said he had something to do.

Me: Mhhh maybe he had exams to mark. It ain't easy being a teacher in a public school. There are alot of learners so marking each paper needs focus.

Mom: U starting to sound like him with his "You know how hard it is to be a teacher? You must first be a leader" Speech....

Me: Hahaha ma.

Mom : and ur brother saw an opportunity then when he left so he went to soccer practice.

Me: Okay... I'll get on with cleaning.

Mom: No don't. Relax. Theres oats in the kitchen if u want breakfast.

Me: Okay ma..... I walked to the kitchen and dished up for myself and ate, I washed the plate and went to my room to tidy things up and my phone rang,It was my boo.... I answered....

Him: Cupie

Me: U know that name is weird for me?

Him: Should I call u cakie? it would sound weider

I Smiled

Me: Why do u call me cupcake?

Him: Ur kisses are as sweet as cupcakes ofcos

Me: U crazy.

Him: Yea thats my name. What are u up to?

Me: Nothing much. Jus tidying up my room.

Him: Okay. Can we meet at the park near the train station?

Me: Uhh sure. Jus give me an hour.

Him: Okay. See u cupie

Me: See u.... We switched calls. How I love this guy. I've never been in love before and at my first shot in love I am In love. I got done and danced my way to the bathroom and took a bath singing out songs of love like a love sick puppy. I wasn't a bad singer so my singing was pretty much jolly.

" And all my life I've prayed for someone like you

And I thank God that I, that I finally found you

All my life I've prayed for someone like you

And I hope that you feel the same way too

Yes, I pray that you do love me too" I sang with the tip of my voice. After realising that i've spent some time in the bathtub I got out and wrapped myself with a towel and got out. I lotioned myself then got

dressed, this time I didn't leave the bracelet. I went out and found My mother sleeping on the coach. I didn't wanna bother her so I jus left and walked over to the park. I got to the park and texted him that im here. The park looked familiar though. In a minute he got there and we exchanged a kiss.

Steve: Hey

Me: Hey

Steve: U look pretty

Me: Thanks. U not bad urself

Steve: Oh please I look awesome..

I laughed and we started bonding and exchanging kisses here and there.

Me: Why did u suggest that we meet up here?

Steve: Well kissing at our corner, we might get seen by someone who isn't suppose to see us. Imagine ur

mom taking a walk there and found us there...

Me: Ow.....yea u right.....

Steve: Lets take a walk..... We got up and started walking holding each other until we came to a certain river. Wait a minute..... It made sense. Its the park in my dreams and this is where I fell into. I started getting uncomfortable....

Me: Steve...Lets get out of here

Steve: What? Why?

Me: I had a dream about this park we need to go.

Steve: Dream? woah woah woah What dream?

Me: U were shot here and I was pushed into the river

Steve: Shot? by who?

Me: By....my so called fiance

Steve: Why would he---- Wait what? Fiance? Ur

engaged!!?

Me: Its a long story

Steve: Iv got time

Me: I don't know where to start

Steve: The beginning ofcos.....

Oh God. Well its now or never. I took a deep breath and started explaining to him. From the illness and accident to the Madipila saga then to the dream. I got done and waited for him to say something ...

Me: Steve say something....

Steve: Im waiting for it .

Me: For what?

Steve: The part where u say "im joking" coz thats a pretty good joke.

Me: I wish I could but its true

Steve: It cant be. And u never told me? You are persuaded to marry someone u don't know and u don't tell me?

Me: My father said he'll find a solution. He'll save us

Steve: I cant even look at u. U make me sick. Damn Relebogile.....

He started walking away....

Me: Steve! Steve! Please...

He didn't listen. He jus walked on. I started crying. It hurt me. His hurt and I hurt him. I cant lose him. I sat on the bench and cried my eyes out. My life is a wreck.....

.

.

.

To be continued..... OBJ OBJ

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 17.....

After a while of crying my eyes out I got the courage to stand up and started walking home. The park was a distance away from home, so I took about an hour walking back home. The walk was worth it though, it made me feel like not crying in front of people. The road seemed smaller to me. Everything around me seemed small. My world was small. That's just how much Steve meant to me. I never thought I'd fall in love but here I am. Sobbing over a guy I hurt. This thing we call life is funny indeed. I tried calling him while walking back home but he kept on rejecting my calls? How do I fix this? I tried my level best to fight my tears throughout my walk and I did fine. I finally got home and entered the house only to find my

uncle Thomas, uncle Ben and aunt Mokgadi sitting down in the sitting room. I wonder what they are doing here.... I went to the sitting room..

Aunt Mokgadi: Finally...I was about to call a search party for u.

Me: Uhhm Thobelang *greetings*

Them: Age *greetings*

Uncle Ben: Ey u have grown my girl....

I pulled a fake smile...

Me: Thank u malume....

Mom on the other hand wasn't settled. She looked uneasy which was awkward because she always felt comfortable when they were around. She was all quiet and looking aside, but her face could tell that she was angry at something.

Me: Uhhm may I be excused? I have a headache and

I wanna go and lie down abit.

Aunt Mokgadi: Ahhh really? I was about to tell u about my trip to Senegal....

Aunt Mokgadi is one of those relative who have money and important jobs that send them overseas and she always tells me about her trips. But with this heavy heart, I don't think the telling would do me good coz I wasn't in the mood...

Me: Uhm next time

Aunt Mokgadi: Ohh okay...

I headed up to my room and locked myself inside. I threw myself on the bed and started my RnB session. In a moment I fell asleep... Hours later I woke up and decided to take a bath. I drowned my body in the water for a long time I didn't even realize that the water went cold. I got out and got in my night dress and night gown then headed over to the kitchen. I

was shocked to see my uncles and aunt still around coz when they usually visit, they dont spend much time coz Witbank is very far from Polokwane.

Literally hours of driving, so I figured they spending the night .They already dished up and were already sitting around the dinning table so i joined them and dished up for myself then started eating...

Uncle Ben: Hmm Ayi skoni, this tastes great. Hmm delicious indeed...

My mother looked at him with a deadly stare and in a low voice she responded...

Mom: Thanks....

I could sense that theres tension going on in the house that has something to do with their visit. Dad was really quiet and it was weird coz he likes talking much. The table was quiet until Aunt Mokgadi broke the ice....

Aunt Mokgadi: Uhm so Lebo....are u ready?

Me: Ready for?

Aunt Mokgadi: Common

Me: What...

Aunt Mokgadi: Ur wedding ofcos.

Me: Im not following...

They looked at me with gaze. I looked at my mother and she was holding a deadly stare at my father...

Aunt Mokgadi: U are getting married right? Like...why do u think we're here? U'l be leaving tomorrow with us to the lobola negotiations....

Wait I didn't hear right.

Me: What are u talking about?

She looked at my father...

Uncle Thomas: Baby girl. Ur dad fetched us to help

with the lobola negotiations for u....

I cant believe this... After he said he'd come up with a solution... But why... I looked at him...

Me: Papa.... Why? U said u'd come up with a solution

Dad: Relebogile theres no way out. This has to be done. No one has a say in this.

Me: I don't want to get married.

Dad: We are not asking u. We telling u. Its either u do it or u declare yourself disowned.... With that said he stood up and walked to his room. Everyone else was motionless. They were shocked popping out their eyes like a chicken laying eggs. I on the other hand was traumatized. Never have I ever imagined my own father do this to me. This was the very last level of cruelty. I couldnt battle the tears in my eyes they just came flooding out my eyes. I stood up and ran to my room. How could he do this to me? Why? My

body felt like dust and I sat on the ground bursting out tears. I cant get married. Most especially after the dream I had about my so called husband-to-be. This can't happen. I needed to come up with a plan.... I started thinking until it hit me " O....ofcos. Why didn't I think of this? Its a great idea. im gonna runaway." Ohh yes. Im gonna escape the house tonight and run away. They wont leave with me tomorrow. Not happening..I took out my sports bag and started packing my clothes up but realized im in my pjs so I changed into a black shirt, black tight, black benie and black pumps. I got done with packing my clothes and I went to the window. My bedroom windows was big and without butler proof so it would be easy for me to escape. I carefully without sound skipped my bag outside then I followed and carefully closed my window. I picked up my bag and skipped it over the gate then I

climbed it and got out to the other side and looked at the house "Im sorry but I have to do this.....im sorry"..... I walked away in the darkness of the night.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 18....

Each step I took as I was walking made me realise what I was doing. It was very late in the evening yet I was in the street with a bag, without a plan of accommodation. A part of me was saying I should go back, but I couldn't. Why would I want myself to

be sold. Im doing this for my freedom, and have a price to pay. Freedom is not free. Sacrifices are made. If I have to depart from my parents house for my freedom, then so it shall be. I continued walking along the pavement and I got to the corner. It was very dark and everything was jus covered in black. Jus like my life. As I got closer to the corner, I heard voices. I couldn't make out what they were saying. Surprising enough I didn't back down, I continued walking. When I got there I came across 3 boys who looked like street kids. They looked dirty and smelt like glue. Their shirts were torn and discolored and two of them was without shoes, their hair looked like dry grass and they were thin but scary. As soon as they saw me they stood up. I got so scared I didn't know what to do. One stood behind me so that I would run off. They did a circle around me and gave me real intimidating looks. I was so terrified and

swallowed hard. I looked at them trying to figure out what they wanna do. They looked hungry as if they about to attack...

Me: H....hi....

They didn't respond me

Me: Uhhm I....was going some...where a....nd im in a rush so if u can jus shift abit for me to pass..... I tried walking through an open space but one of them blocked my path. God why is this happening. One came closer to me giving me a scary look and I looked back. I could feel sweat coming down my face. I tried taking a step back but the one who was behind me didn't make that successful for me. He looked at my bag very carefully and I held on to it tighter. He suddenly landed his hands on it and I resisted....

Me: Hey....this is mine. leave it.... He made it lose

grip on my hand and it came towards him but I got hold of it and we were both pulling it towards ourselves. The others came to me to pull me back so I could let go of it but I was fighting. I started screaming for help.

Me: Helllp!!! Help!!!.....

They kept on fighting with me until I lost grip and the bag slid out of my hand. The guy started opening it while the other two held each side of my arms...

Me: Hey thats mine!!Give it back!!!!.... He kept fiddling in my bag.

Voice: Hey..... We heard a male voice.... The guys got freaked out and looked over to the side and it was some guy. I couldn't really see him it was too dark. ...

Him: Let her go...

One guy said"ey uzoyenzani? "

The guy got closer and out of no where he punched the boy holding my bag and he fell down. The other boys got terrified and let go of me. The boy who got punched got up and started running away and the others followed. I slowly with my body trembling and shaking went down and picked up my bag on the floor and gathered the things that fell out of it then closed it. ...

Him: Are u okay?.....

I jus nodded. The way I was so scared my voice couldn't even let out a sound. He helped up but I resisted myself from him.

Me: Im....fine....

Him: Where are u heading to I can take u there.

Me: No..no im fine. I'll go there myself...

Him: Not in the state u in. Come my car is jus a few steps from here.... I looked at him....

Him: I wont hurt u... Promise....

I got to think first but then what the heck, after what happend I wasn't about to wonder around the street alone. I followed him to a car. It was a white bantam and had things at the back so I could tell that he was delivering things. We got to the car and another guy was sleeping on the passanger seat....

Him: Ey wena wake up....

The guy in the car got up...

The guy: Well u took ur time

Him: Sorry I got caught up in something.

The guy: Ohhh and u scored one hey. Hello my lady...

Him: Nah man. She needs a lift...

The guy: Oh alright. We happy to help u.... He got out

so I could sit in the middle of the driver and
passanger seat. I first looked at the guy who helped
me and he gave me the 'go ahead' look. I gave the
benefit of the doubt and went in. I sat in the middle
of the two seats holding my bag so tight. They both
got in and the engine started and we drove off..... . .

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 19.....

The ride was rather uncomfortable. Not that I wasnt
sitting in a comfortable way but I felt uncomfortable

being with two guys in a car. Guys that I don't know. For sure , they looked like good guys and they were nice but I felt like they were too good to be true. I was so deep in my thoughts that I didn't even hear the guy who saved me ask a question until he snapped fingers on my face...

Him: Are u here?

Me: Huh? oh yea...

Him: U look worried

Me: Il be fine.

Him: I was asking u that what are u doing here so late at night?....

I couldn't tell him that I escaped home. I didn't wanna seem like a foolish girl. So I lied....

Me: Uhm I.... I was in..... Johannesburg and I came to visit here but then I got here late and no taxis are

available at this hour so I knew I had walk home.

Him: Alone though? Like isn't there anyone who could've fetched u and take u home?

Me: Uhm no...

The other guy: How old are u anyway?

Me: Me?

The other guy: Yea. u look young.

Me: Uhmm...

Him: Dude don't u think its inappropriate to ask a girl her age?

The other guy: Nah man im jus asking.

Him: Alright... Uhm I need to deliver the last package to some store near the complex, after the delivery we'll take u home alright?

Me: Okay.... He drove up to a pharmacy thats jus at

the edge of the complex. I realized that im at Steve's neighborhood. His house isn't much of a distance from here. The guys got out and started unloading boxes and near the pharmacy there was an old man who looked like he had been waiting for them to arrive holding a book and a pen. As they carried the boxes into the pharmacy, he was writing down on the book. He must be stock taking. While battling with myself with where I should go, I realize that I cant jus depend on mysterious guys I jus met on the street. I decided that I go to Steve's house. I opened the car door and stepped out of the car and the guys came back after carrying what seemed to be the last box. They both looked at me...

Him: Uhh is everything okay?

Me: Uhm yea. I....I jus realized that im in my aunts neighborhood and the house is jus around the corner so its okay from here.

Him: Sure? We can drop u straight at the gate

Me: I'll be fine!

The other guy: Woah no need to get all Charlie's Angel on us. We jus wanna help u. U can come with us to a hotel

Me: No... Uhm thanks for saving me and for the lift. I really appreciate it but for now its bye ..

The other guy: U not even gonna give us ur number?

Me: Uhh

Him: Dude cut it...

The other guy: Don't tell me to cut it. I mean we helped this chick and suddenly she wants to leave up like that? Did u steal something from the car?

Me: What?

The other guy: Whats exactly in that bag young lady?

Him: Ok bro u becoming out of line now....

This guy was really pissing me. Did I look like a thief?
What the heck?

Me: U know what? im leaving.

The guy blocked my path...

The other guy: Not so fast. Not until we see whats in this bag?

Me: No.... I pushed myself through him and made a way for myself then started running. I could hear the guy who saved me shouting out for me but I didn't care. I continued running. When I got to the corner of Steve's house I slowed down and tried catching my breath and started walking. I remember him mentioning something about his parents being away for the holiday and he'll be alone with his brother i. the house so I know its safe for me to go to his house, but I didn't wanna be an intruder so I decided

that I should call him. The neighborhood is smart and nice. Its urbanic and there are street lights so I could see the road properly. I took out my phone and dialed his number and my call got rejected. Oh God. He must not desert me now. I tried it again and again until I was now at his gate. I tried for the last time and tears were flowing from my eyes. Luckily he answered...

Him: " Arg Relebogile get a break tjo I don't wanna talk to u right now so bye"

Me: Wait Steve....Please don't...Please im begging u. Jus don't hang up....

I was still struggling to breath properly and I was crying so my voice sounded very different and sad... I heard him take a deep breath...

Him: " Im listening"

Me: Im outside ur gate

Him: " What?? Are u serious? this late? "

Me: Steve im dead serious.

Him: "Alright. Im coming"

He hung up and I waited for him. It was really cold and I was shaking with my tears falling from my eyes.

"Why me?" I said to myself. Seconds later I felt the gate automatically open itself. Steve lived in a lavish double storey with electronic devices. Yes...He was partly rich. I slowly stepped in the yard and I heard the front door opening then saw him coming towards me. He looked at me...

Steve: Relebogile? What is this? Why u--.....

I couldn't respond him. I was shaking and had tears in my eyes. I felt throwing myself towards his arms. I was so cold and he noticed that.

Steve: Know what? Come in

.. I walked towards him and he took my bag and held it for me while his other arm was around my shoulder. We walked together into the house and I saw two guys in the living room who were playing video games. The house was nice and cosy, most of it was red. When the guys took notice of me they stopped their video gaming and looked at me.

Guy 1: And then?

Guy 2: Whos that?

Guy 1: And what happend to her?

I still had tears around my face so I figured thats the reason they shocked.

Steve: Guys jus carry on with whatever u doing. Baby lets go....

We walked upstairs and entered a room with posters

of artists around. Mostly Eminem. His pics were all over the room, otherwise the room looks nice but messy. Clothes were all over the floor. He put my bag down on the bed and sat on it looking at me.

Steve: Mind telling me what this is about?

Me: Uhhm look iv had a long day okay ...

He didn't say anything further

Me: Uhm may I take a bath. Please....

He looked at me then stood up, went to the closet and took out a towel then handed it to me.

Him : The third room on ur left.

Me: Thank u..... I took off my shoes and went out. I counted the rooms and I found the bathroom. I entered and closed the door then opened the tap. The bathroom was nice and had blue tiles. It smelt great too. This family must be clean freaks. I started

undressing and I got in the bathtub. I laid there thinking about what happend today. So much drama for a day. How did my life get so complicated overnight? Why am I suffering like this? Whats my next step? After a while I got done and got out of the bathtub. I wrapped myself with the towel,drained the water and got out. I found my way back to the room and closed the door. I took out my pjs and wore them then sat on the bed. Steve entered jus as I was done holding a cup of coffee.

Steve: I brought u coffee since I saw that u were cold..... I took it

Me: Thank u....

He looked at me

Me: Any problem?

Steve: I still wanna know what my girl is doing here at this time of the night...

I looked down....

Me: I...escaped from my house

Steve: What?

Me: They were gonna leave with me tomorrow to the so called negotiations. I couldn't let them sell me.

Steve: So u ran away ?

I nodded my head...

Steve: Ohh baby. U could've called me.

Me: Actually I did. Remember

Steve: Yea sorry about that

Me: Its cool...

Then it was silent.

Steve: If u need anything jus tell me okay?

Me: Uhm I actually wanna sleep now. Im tired...

Steve: Ohh right He got up and prepared the bed

for me and I got in...

Steve: Goodnight babe..

I smile

Me: Goodnight...

He took the cup and started walking....

Me: Ohh and Steve...

He turned and looked at me...

Me: I love u.. .

He came closer to me and baby kissed me on my lips...

Steve: I love u too.... He got up and walked out. I started thinking about what would my family say when they realize im not there or if they've already noticed that im gone....With those thoughts my eyes slowly shut and in no time I dozed off.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....

[View Edit History](#)

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 20.....

I was awoken by loud music playing downstairs. I got up and looked around. Everything was so clean and arranged. I got up and took my toothbrush from my bag and headed to the bathroom. I brushed my teeth and washed my face and walked out. I walked downstairs slowly and I found those two guys in the living room with their feet on the table. The house

was quite a mess. Snacks all over the floor, bottles of alcohol and shoes all over the place. Man it was a mess. My heart was fainting for this house because it was very beautiful. Don't know why they'd be so reckless. They were playing video games jus as yesterday while playing loud music. That was crazy coz it was about 7 in the morning....

Me: Morning....

They didn't respond so I figured they didn't hear me.

Me: Morning!!!

One stopped and looked at me. Immediately the other did too and he took the remote and switched off the the music....

guy 1: U saying something?

Me: Uhm I...I was jus saying goodmorning...

Guy 1: Ohh ok....

They went back to playing games and blasting music. Geez talk about boys and attitude. I left them there and walked around seeking for the kitchen. I finally found it and boy oh boy.... OBJ Chaos... it looked like a bomb blew up in there. Food all over the place and it was smelling real bad. Socks on the microwave, Shirt on the fridge and something caught my attention.... a bikini on the kitchen counter. All the mess in there made me really lose my appetite. Near the door there was a vegetable rack with fruits and they looked clean and neat. I decided to take atleast an apple and a banana. One thing I know about teens. Leave them with all kinds of food and ul find them a mess except for fruits and vegies. I washed the apple and walked out. I could find Steve anywhere I wondered where he was. I went back to the living room and the boys were still playing games. Man I felt like the house could have

loadshedding. They were so focused on the tv game they didn't even care about my presence....

Me: Hey have u seen Steve?....

Again they ignored me...

Me: Hey!!!!!!

Again they stopped and looked at me then switched off the music...

Me: Have u seen Steve??

Guy 2: He went out.

Me: Ow.... ohk....

Guy 1: Issat all?

Me: Yep... They resumed their game. I started touring around the house and it had alot of paintings. Seemed like his parents are art lovers and also a family picture plated against the wall. It was beautiful. I was gazing at it and thoughts of my

family kicked in. I stared at it for very long until I felt arms around my waist. I freaked out and moved myself away quickly...

Steve: Woah babe chill. Its me...

Me: Hooo.... u scared me

Steve: Sorry...

Me: Its okay.....

He pulled me closer and kissed me on my lips. I loved this moment. He stopped....

Steve: So how did u sleep?

Me: I slept well.

Steve: Thats good.

Me: Very lovely house u have here

Steve: Thanks. Maybe one day we'll get our own house....

I smile...

Steve: And she smiles.

Me: Stop it.

Steve: Alright. Uhm me and the guys downstairs are going out somewhere right now. I'll be back after few hours or so.

Me: So im gonna be alone?

Steve: Yea. Is there a problem?

Me: Uhm not at all.

Steve: Okay.... He kissed my cheek and started walking then stopped...

Steve: Ohh and cupie? Mind doing a lil favour?

Me: Yea?

Steve: Uhm the place needs to be clean. Mind solving that?

What!! Seriously!!!!? This rat house!? And im suppose to clean it? But I couldn't decline coz this very same house is keeping me safe now that I have no home...

Me: Uhm....y....yea ...sure.

Steve: Sweet. Ohh the cleaning utensils are in the little store room in the kitchen. Jus a door along side the last kitchen counter...He blew a kiss at me and walked away. Moments later I heard the car and the gate open up. I went back to the living room... " Okay so where do I start. Ohh God" I looked around and this place was really a mess. I got to the mini store room and indeed I found the cleaning materials. I took cleaning gloves and a refuse bag then started clearing up the place. Im talking about papers on the floor, chocolate wrappers and a hell of a lot of bottles. When I picked everything in the kitchen I went to the living room and cleared up the place. There were dirty socks but I didn't care. I jus put

them in the bag. When everything seemed to be in set, I tied the bag and found a bin outside and threw the bag in it. I went back to the mini store room and took cleaning cloths with cleaning chemicals and started properly. Made sure it was spotless and without a stain then did the same with the living room. Arranged the sofas in order and and placed the jawsticks in a proper way. I went back to the kitchen and washed a mountain of dishes with food stains that looked like the plate was used around last week. " Mom would freak if she saw this" I washed the dishes and figures where each were suppose to be then started sweeping the place. After sweeping I mopped the kitchen and vacuumed the living room since it was covered in carpet. I went upstairs and cleaned the bathroom which wasn't much of work. Then headed to the room. I noticed the clothes that were all over the floor last night

were actually shove under the bed. I took them out and packed them properly. I dusted up the room and found a packet of condoms on the floor. The package was opened and there were atleast 4 condoms left. " Must be his brother's or his friend's " I said to myself and put them in his drawer nicely. I vacuumed the room and it was nice and clean. Trust me with cleaning coz seriously I clean. I got done and took a look around the house. It was really clean and beautiful. Jus the way it should be. I put the cleaning utensils back in the mini store room and went to take a shower. Got out and lotioned then dressed up in a red dress with my hair hanging around. I went downstairs and watched tv. A while after Steve came in with one guy. He was first astonished by the place as well as the other guy. I jus smiled ...

Steve: Woah....

Guy: Did u call the cleaning company?

Steve: Uhm nah. Man its my princess over there.

Guy: U did this?He asked looking at me

Me: Yea. .

Guy: Woah I bet ur manicure's ruined

Me: I didn't do one any way....

Steve: Babe... Thanks hey. U so wife material.

Me: Well thank u...

Steve: Ohh im sorry babe this is my cuzin Brian,
Brian this is my girl Lebo....

Me: Nice to meet u

Brian: Likewise. Im sorry about this morning. U know
guys and games.

Me: Its cool.

Brian: Right...I need to do something yo u'l find me in

my room

Steve: Cool..... He walked away. Steve looked at me in a seductive way

Steve: U look sexy.

Me: Thanks.

Steve: Lets go out.

Me: Alright..... I stood up and followed him him out. He held my waist and led me to his car. I opened the car and entered and so did he. Before he started the car he gave me a seductive look again but staring at my body.

Me: Babe....

Steve: Ohh sorry. U jus so sexy....

I blushed. But really...He's good looking so the look was rather attracting... He started the car and the gate got opened and we drove out.... My beautiful

moment [OBJ]

.

.

.

To be continued.....[OBJ] [OBJ]

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 21.....

The car drove off on the street. I wondered where he was taking us. I looked at him and his face wasn't much convincing. I started thinking about where we could possibly go. What if he was taking me home? Nah he couldn't coz I don't have my bag neither do I have my cellphone. Speaking of which, I haven't checked my cellphone ever since last night. Im sure it has around thousands of missed calls by my

family and a couple of hundred messages to come home. Its not that I wanna run away from home forever or something, I jus wanna bring out a message that I dont wanna do what they asking me to do. Its way too much. Ofcos I'll go home once everything seems settled. The car was silent with Steve stealing looks at me which I noticed but jus kept quiet. We continued driving until we got to the mall...

Me: What are we here for?

Steve: Jus chill

Me: Its not really necessary

Steve: Nah but I wanna thank u for the cleaning....

I smiled. How sweet. My boo is taking me out for the first time. Wow...

Steve: Lets get food first. Im hungry

Me: Okay....

He parked his car and got out which I later followed. Then a car parked right next to us while Steve was still looking for his wallet somewhere. It was a nice black BMW. There was a guy and a girl in the car. The guy went out and went over to the girls door and opened it for her. I found myself gazing at him. I mean, i had only seen that in those white people movies. Never thought guys around this town do such. Such a true gentleman. The girl got out and they shared a kiss. Auw how sweet. I really envied her. Pity enough my own boyfriend doesn't do that for me. Not that im complaining but it would be really nice if he did....

Steve: Babe....Lets go...

I turned back to Steve who was already walking ahead and caught up with him. I attempted to hold

his hand which he looked at first then held mine. We got inside the mall.

Me: So where are we gonna eat?

Steve: Nandos

Me: Cool

We walked over there in silence....

We got inside and got an empty table and settled ourselves. I looked around and there weren't too many people in the restaurant. I was actually looking around to see if there wasnt anyone who knew me. Perhaps my parents or uncles. I know they'd go high and low for me.

Steve: U....looking for someone?

Me: Uhh no just looking around. Its a...nice place.

Steve: I know....

Some chick came to our table. She was wearing a

uniform so I could tell that shes a waiter around here.

Her: Hey Stevie....

She said that in a kind way. It seemed like they know each other

Steve: Ey Bohloko

Her: Dude u don't get tired. U were jus here in the morning with Puleng and now u back again with another?....

He looked uneasy....

Steve: Uhh well hunger strikes. Can I have my usual?

Her: Alright coming right up. And u my lady?

Me: Uhh I'll have whatever hes having....

She looked at him...

Her: Okay. drinks

Steve: Pepsi please

Me: Orange juice will be fine for me...

She noted on her little book.

Her: Alright. Coming right up.

Steve: Thanks B...

She walked away. I rephrased about what she said in my mind. Steve being here with a girl. I didn't wanna ask but I know its gonna haunt my conscious if I don't. I gathered up some courage and asked him

Me: So.....U were here this morning....

Steve: Yea. We went over to Kevins house to do a few things u know discuss how we gonna write our trials exam and we got hungry and came here....

I cleared my throat

Me: Hmm u and who?

Steve: Me, Kevin, Letty and uhh...And Puleng. Letty's girl. Im sure u know her

Me: Nope. Never heard of her.

Steve: So... what are u gonna do about this?

Me: Bout what?

Steve: U escaping?

Me: Ohh I thought that I'll jus stay away for a little while until things settle. Hopefully they'll get the message.If u don't mind ofcos.

Steve: Not at all.

Me: Great....

The rest of the minute was silence. Our food finally came and we ate. As soon as we were done we got up and left.

Me: So where to from here?

Steve: Theres a movie playing in over 7 minutes. I thought we'd watch it.

Me: Cool OBJ

We walked over to the cinema, got us booked, grabbed pop corn and found ourselves a seat. I don't know what the movie is about but it looked interesting. The movie started and everything was peace and quiet. It played and turns out it was an action movie. It was all guns out and bombs and car crashes, Jus things that wasn't in line with me. It was a movie in the likes of fast and the furious and the transporter. All was jus quick fitting. It got to a part of intimacy between a guy and a girl. I couldn't fix my eyes on that so I jus fiddled my eyes around the people. In the process I felt Steves cold hand on my thigh. I slowly turned to look at him and he looked at me too. He smiled and I jus couldn't help but smile, though I was pretty uncomfortable with

him touching me, more especially in public. He leaned over and kissed me then went back to watching the movie. I hope he isn't thinking crazy things in his head about intimacy coz seriously im not ready. We watched the movie until it finished and everybody stood up. We walked out holding hands and all smiling.

Steve: So did u enjoy the movie?

Me: Yea I actually did. action is kinna my thing....

Lied.....

Steve: Really? wow me too

Me: Yea it was amazing....

Lied....

Steve: Yea. Lets go home. Our imaginary home.....

I smiled

Me: Yea....

We walked up to his car. I stood alongside the passenger seat jus so maybe ge can offer to open the door for me, Ahh nah ... He jus entered the car without even bothering himself...

Steve: U coming in or what?

Me: Ofcos....

I opened and entered the car.... Ladies... Finding a guys with gentlemen behavior is like finding a person who can talk bird language. Rare.....

Anyway he started the car and we drove off. The mall was kind of far from his neighborhood so it was quite a distant. We drove again in silence with only his Eminem songs playing in the background. I had to break the ice...

Me: I see u love Eminem

Steve: Yea I mean the nigga is so dope and lyrical. His flows jus go big.

Me: Wow u sound very fond of him

Steve: Well yea I don't listen to anyone's music....more....than----.... Shit!

I looked at him and he seemed worried.

Me: Babe...Is there anything wrong?

He jus looked forward and I decided to look forward too only to realize that we're about few meters away from a traffic cop.

Me: U scared of a traffic cop?

Steve: Damn what does he even want on the street at this time.

Me: Calm down. U didn't do anything wrong.

Steve: Shh....Jus hang on a second.

Me: Steve whats wrong?

Steve: I don't have a fucking license okay!!!!?

What!!!!? Is he kidding me? Does he know that he'll be arrested for that?

Me: Wait so all this time, u don't have a license?

Steve: Im trynna think here...

I was so worried and we were getting closer to the traffic cop and my biggest fear jus happend. He stopped us..... Oh No.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 22....

We were driving closer and closer to the traffic cop

while he was signaling us to pull up with my heart racing out of my chest. I was so scared that I felt like my whole body would shut down. The car speed was still the same and I was thinking to myself that this guy shouldnt even think about dodging the traffic cop. I don't want trouble. Imagine my parents having to fetch me at a police station and because I was in a car....

Me: Steve... Jus pull up. Don't think of it....

He gave me a look, it wasn't a friendly one to say then he slowed down the speed until he pulled up near the cop....

Steve: Act natural....

Natural? God I felt like screaming... The officer knocked at his window and Steve rolled it down.

Him: Afternoon

Steve: Sure...

I kept quiet..

Him: Lady? Afternoon

Me: Uhhh afternoon...

He gave me a serious look with his mouth moving all goofy coz he was chewing a bubble gum. His focus went back to Steve.

Him: May I ask where this car is going?

Steve: Its heading to Glynn

Him: Ohh the suburb. Aren't u a little ghetto to be living in a suburb?

Steve: I get that alot.

He gave us real intimidating looks as if he was sensing our fear with his mouth still playing around wth the gum. Euww....

Him: Mind stepping out of the car young man?

Steve: Is that necessary?

Him: Are u questioning my request?

Steve looked at him and opened the car door and got out. The officer started saying somethin to him that I couldn't make of but im certain that it concerns the car coz he was looking at it. They then walked to the back of the car and opened the boot. Again the officer said something to him and he answered back. I was praying that we don't get caught. A part of me wanted to open the door and runaway as fast as I can. But that would be silly. I stayed in the car so scared and patiently until Steve came back into the car. The officer came to the window again. .

Him: Can I see ur license?

That question made me felt like turning into dust. I felt like I had been electric shocked. Now my heart was beating real fast.

Steve: Uhh..I...I don't think thats necessary officer I mean we kinna late and I thought I take out my license only when I dd something incorrect so what would be the use

The officer gave him that nasty look again now chewing his gum with his mouth open..

Him: Alright... U can go...

He moved away from the car and Steve started the car and drove off. I was still astonished. We could've been in a hell of a lot of trouble...

Steve: U can chill now the worst is over ...

Me: We jus dodged a bullet.

Steve: Big time....

We continued driving and Steve got a text. He opened it while driving and me hoping he wont get us crashed. He read it and put the phone roughly on

the seat.... Ow...kay....I didnt even wanna ask whats up so I kept quiet. Wemade it back to the house and Steve wasn't really himself. He looked rather pissed. I bet its the text he got. When he parked the car he went out instantly and walked to the house and I followed like a sheep. I wonder whats wrong. We entered the house and there was Kevin, the other guy, some guy I knew from school and surprise, surprise... The " Stay away from Steve" girl. When they all saw me they got seized. More especially the girl. Its like someone was choking her. She looked sour. We walked towards the living room with the girl's eyes looking like car indicators.

Steve: Sure guys

Them: Xo....

Steve: Uhm babe...go to the room and I'll get there....

Me: Okay...

He kissed me on my cheek. That was weird but I liked it. I did as he said and went upstairs to his room. I got there and took off my pumps. I decided to check on my cellphone so I searched for it in my bag and found it. It was dead. I looked around for a charger but couldn't find one. I noticed a little basket of electronic devices and all and thought I might find one there. I leaned over on the floor and the door went open.

Steve: Wat are u looking for?

Me: uhhm my phone is dead so I was looking for a charger.

Steve: Okay....

He walked to a chest drawer that was opposite the bed and did something. I don't know what he was doing but I didn't wanna bother myself. I couldn't find the charger and I stood up.

Me: I cant find one....

He was taking off his jacket..

Steve:Ohhh....

He started walking closer to me.

Steve: Forget about it...

He pulled me closer and kissed me. We kissed. It was a fast-like kiss but I was enjoying it. While kissing he slowly laid me down on the bed and continued kissing while he got ontop of me. I felt my heart beating quick. My body's temperature was rising. This moment was incredible. He took off his shirt in the process and ran his hand against my body. I wasn't comfortable but I felt like I should let him. We continued kissing with him running his hands in my dress until it was slowly getting unloose. He slowly took it off and it got off and thrown to the floor. I was now in my bra and bikini. I didn't even

realize it, I was so lost in the kiss. His hands came again and ran through my thighs, slowly and slightly they ended up on my bikini. Earth got on me again and I freaked. I quickly pushed him aside and stood up breathing heavily....

Me: Uhm.....I'm sorry. I.

..Im really sorry but I can't...

Steve: Arg but why Relebogile? I mean I had been waiting long enough. Im a guy and I need to be satisfied..

Me: im jus not ready.

Steve: U don't have to be ready dammit!!

Me: Steve Please understand

Steve: Understand what? u my girlfriend. Why shouldnt I sleep with u?

Me: I jus can't. I dont wanna lose my virginity now...

Steve: Know What?

He stood up from the bed

Steve: Get out...

Me: H....huh...?

Steve: Get out.... Get ur things and leave...

Me: [OBJ]

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 23.....

In life, u get to know that u might never see a knife in mist until it stabs u. Well I was stabbed by Steve. I was hoping that he'd say that his joking or his not thinking straight but unfortunately he wasn't. He wanted me out. I was dressing up quickly while he was gathering my stuff so roughly and stuffing them into my bag. He was so furious I didn't know why. It

hurt me because I wasn't expecting him to be like this. I thought he loved me and wants a future with me. I thought he wanted to spend his life with me as much as I wanted to with him. But clearly panties were driving him crazy. He even threw the bag at me. He pushed me all the way downstairs with me trying to make him understand, but he wouldn't reason with me. We got downstairs and the two guys were there looking at us. Steve was all pushing me I even attempted to fall. I couldn't understand why he would be like this. Kevin stood up..

Kevin:Dude common don't be like that.

Steve: Kevin stay out of this!

Me: Steve please

Steve: CHICK GET THE FUCK OUT MY HOUSE!!! Im through with u. U weren't even my type. I don't know why I got involved with u in the first place

Me: [OBJ]

I couldn't help myself. I jus cried... This was way too much for me

Steve: Ey go cry somewhere else maybe at ur fiance's arms jus get out....

Kevin: Dude common...

I couldn't take it anymore... I ran towards the door to the button that opens the gate. I pressed it and ran out till I got out the gate. I jus ran on the street. I ran so fast like I was being chased by a police van. With every mile I shed a tear. I jus wanted the pain to fade away. God why me? When I got tired I stopped and cried my lungs out. The pain that was in me was so much unbearable. Like my heart was ripped off my chest. I felt like dying. My first love. First heartbreak. Ohh it hurts so bad. I put myself together and continued walking along the street, hence it was

almost sunset. Around 5 to be exact. I didn't know what to do. I had no plan. Not enough cash. No friend. Soon it would be no life. I was down. Done and dusted. I just continued walking in paths that my head would let me. I walked for around hours until I found myself walking towards Lee's house. I felt relief but lost it when I remembered our last conversation. I don't know if she'd help me out. I treated her badly only because she was trying to be a good friend to me. She warned me but I didn't listen. And right now I'm feeling the hot waters. The circumstances are high. They were killing me. Even though I know she hates me but I have to try. I have no one now. I'm alone. I walked into her yard and got to the door and knocked. I got no response and I knocked again. Still nothing and I tried again and again and again. They weren't there. Oh the pain I felt inside. I even got weak. My body felt like tearing

up. I sat down on the veranda, buried my head in my hands and cried. Why is my life like this? Where did I go wrong. I cried for minutes and suddenly the door opened.

Lee: Lebo...

I looked up and stared at her. She was wearing a gown. Understandable because it was now around 7 and already cold..

Lee: What.....What are u doing here? I stood up..

Me: I.....I know that I did u wrong but..... u all I have now ...

Lee: What happend?

Me: II've got no where to go lee..... I broke down and cried....

Lee: Shhh....its okay... Come inside....

She took my bag from the floor and I followed her

inside. I sat on the sofa as she went to the kitchen to prepare tea I think since I heard the kettle boiling. Minutes after she came back with a cup of tea and gave it to me.

Me: Thanks...

She sat down.

Lee: Lebo whats all this?

Me: Its complicated.

Lee: Whats complicated is finding my friend at my doorstep with a bag full of clothes at past 7 in the evening looking like she had been run over by a bus....

Me: Life has run over me..

Lee: Whats going on Lebo?

I started telling her everything. From the marriage quest to the escaping, the street kids, the two guys,

steve and him kicking me out. As a friend she was listening really attentively but she was shocked. Especially the marriage part....

Me: Well...thats it ...

Lee: Wow..... u poor little thing. My friend I can't believe u went through all that. Why didn't u tell me?

Me: After our last conversation I thought u don't ever wanna talk to me. Im sorry by the way...

Lee: Nonsense. Girl u my friend. My unbiological sister. I'll always stick with u. For now forget about Steve...

Me: Oh and it really hurts... I broke down and cried. She held me closer to her and I cried on her chest.

Lee: Sweety I know. First heartbreaks are hard. Atleast he showed his true colours soon before he could do damage to u...

I continued crying on her chest ..

Voice: Baby what are we eating....Im---Hun...gry...

I looked up and saw a dark guy who was hardly dressed. He was in his boxers...

Lee: Ohh u awake?

Him: Yea.... Hi...

He said to me...

Me: Hy...

My voice was scratchy. The tears in my eyes vouched for that..

He looked at Lee...

Him: Im sorry if I disturbed something...

Lee: Its okay. Baby this is my friend Lebo, Friend this is sizwe..

Sizwe: Nice meeting u

Me: Same here...

Sizwe: Is she okay?

Lee: She'll be fine...

Sizwe: Okay. Well I was thinking of calling in for pizza.

Lee: Good idea..

Sizwe: Cool. Il jus....go back to the room..

I looked at her...

Lee: What?mom will be back tomorrow and sleeping in the house alone wasn't an idea..

I chuckled...

Me: U never change..

Lee: U know...

Me: Im sorry for ruining plans...

Lee: Hey...u my friend. A trip to America would be

declined if I had to be there for u...

Me: Auww....

I hugged her...

Me: I don't know what I did to deserve a friend like u...

Lee: Its okay friend...

I broke the hug....

Me: But really? A trip to Brooklyn ur dream destination. U'd decline it for me?

Lee: U'd have to make up for it big time.....

We laughed and talked about other things. She led me into a room which I was gonna sleep in and I settled in. I took off my clothes and dressed into my pjs. I was too exhausted to take a bath and I didn't feel like digesting any food. I got in the bed and first thought of my life. I might as well get married to this Shezi guy and get this over and done with. My life is

over anyway, might as well finish it off. In no time I dozed off to sleep....

.

.

.

To be continued..... OBJ OBJ

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 24.....

I woke up the next morning still sobbing and feeling all dull but I was relieved that Im safe. I grabbed my tooth brush and got out of the room to the bathroom. I brushed my teeth and washed my face. My eyes were really swollen as if they were sacks of maize. Like I haven't slept for days. Must've been all the crying. I got done and headed to the kitchen where I

found Lee making breakfast

Me: Morning..

Lee: Hey how did u sleep?

Me: Fine thanks...

Lee: Thats great...breakfast?

Me: uhm...

Lee: Common u need to eat...

Me: Ok sure.....

She fried some eggs, put them on a plate with 4 slices of bread.

Me: Err thats a bit too much for me to eat. 2 is enough...

Lee: What? u eat like a rabbit

Me: Well I only have one stomach.

Lee: Yea yea

Sizwe walked in all dressed up..

Sizwe: Hmmm something smells nice...

Lee: Sit down and eat...

He settled and she handed him a plate...

Sizwe: Thanks babe.... So uhm Lebo... u better than yesterday today. Relationship problem?

Me: Well yea... partly. I jus never knew Steve would be that cruel. Lie about loving me and giving me his life ...

Sizwe: Did u jus say Steve..? as in Steven Pheto?

Me: One and only....

Suddenly he shot a look at Lee. It wasn't a romantic one

Sizwe: I have to leave...

He got up. I could sense tension between the both of

them in me mentioning Steve...

Sizwe: Will call u.

He kissed her on her cheek and he went out. What is that all about? I looked at Lee with a " and that? " look she jus looked away ...

Me: Is it something that I said...?

Lee: Partly...

Me: Lee whats up?

She quit whatever she was doing and came towards me.

Lee: I need to tell u something...

Me: Okay....

She sat next to me....

Lee: As u know...Steve is poison. Like Lebo the guy is poison and he has wronged alot of

girls....including me....

She looked down...

Me: What do u mean? ...

Lee: Lebo.... Few months before u and Steve got together, we kinna had a thing. Uhm yea we did and we.....we slept together...

Me: What!?

Lee: Yea ...

Me: But--

Lee: Listen..... I slept with him and days after he jus dropped me and said he doesn't feel me anymore.....

She took a deep breath....

Lee: About a week or so after I started dating Sizwe, he was so angry at me saying I've got a sex tape and I didn't know what he was talking about and he showed me.. It turned that Steve tricked me. He did

a video of us sleeping together and posted it online...

I put my hands on my mouth. I couldn't believe what I was hearing. My ears were deceiving me. ...

Lee: Yes Lebo. He did. Turns out that he does that to every girl he dates. He plants a video recorder in his room and posts that video online. Thats why everybody hates him....

Me: But why?

Lee: That guy is insane..

Me: Isn't there anyone who could stop him?

Lee: Well....When Sizwe found out about this, he got furious and beat him up. Steve opened a case of assault and in order to drop it I had to do one more sexual video with him. And I did....

Me: [OBJ] My friend.... Why didn't u tell me?

Lee: I was embarrassed. To get back at me he hit on

u and u got into the trap. He warned me not to say a thing to u and I didn't. My friend u dodged a bullet. U would've been well known for a sex video...

Me: I.... I can't believe this. But he was acting all nice and sweet.

Lee: Thats how he hooks them..

Me: I did notice him doing something near a drawer opposite his bed. I thought he was cleaning a spot or something..

Lee: He was activating the camera. U didn't give him what u want thats why he kicked u out.....

Me: Wow.... I can't believe this.

Lee: Be grateful. U dodged a bullet....

I smiled at her and she smiled too.

I can't believe Steve was a monster. A devil. All this time I was blinded. Im glad I got out before it got too

far..... We cleaned the place up and when we were done I decided to charge my phone. Once it went on notifications went crazy on my phone. 69 Missed calls from Dad.

" Gosh im in so much trouble" I thought to myself. I decides to atleast call him back. It rand and he answered....

"Hello. Relebogile?"

Me; Papa

" Where are u child!"

He was angry. I could tell by the way his tone was in. That brought shivers in my body and I hung up. How will I fix all this?

.

.

.

.

Lerato's mother came home later on that day and agreed that I stay with them until schools open with us telling her that my parents are on holiday. We couldn't tell her that I escaped. We both knew she'd take me back instantly and I didn't wanna go home jus yet. I loved staying with Lee and her mom. Her mother is one of those young and single mothers who are bubbly and are divas. She was around her 30s and has a beautiful body. She actually allows Lebo to date , but Lebo mentioned that she doesn't like Sizwe coz he was way older than her. She was in grade 11 and he was doing his final year in law. Ofcos the age gap is huge but they loved each other so much I even envied them. I was still ignoring the family's calls, more especially my father's. I wasn't actually ready to face them. I had tried all means to ignore Steve. Deleted his contacts, blocked him I jus

totally disconnected myself with him. I did my level to forget about what happend.Only baby steps...

.

One afternoon we were in the kitchen cooking out a new recipe with Lee's mom was watching tv and we were all laughing and cracking up jokes. U'd swear that Lee and I are sisters Her mom even called us her twins... Someone knocked on the door so hard we wondered who it was..

Lee's mom : Il get it...

We continued with our cooking until.....

" WHERE IS SHE? I KNOW SHES HERE"I couldn't mistaken that voice. I knew exactly who it was. They came to the kitchen and I looked at him....

Me: Papa....how did u ---

In a split second I felt a very hot slap cross my cheek.

It was so hard that it sent my flying off to the floor and looked at me with a deadly look Ohh no....Daddy found me. And his as angry as a hungry bull.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Mai Monalisa ndakazovasvira part 1:- Story by Mupuzanyini on line. Cell:-0772724274 ndainge ndakatyora zvangu ndiri mugumbeze on a Saturday morning. I normally wake up earlier than this time. I was shocked when i looked at my watch only to discover that it was already 9:30 am and i was still in bed. I had tried a lot of times to call kamwe kabbie kangu kandinombo mixer nako and was embarased that she was not picking my calls. I began to think

kuti pese pakaisadaira macalls angu inogona yakatonwa kachipiswa mhata since we had not been communicating well mazuva iwayo. She kept complaining kuti ndirikugarokasiya panzara while i was concentrating namadam vangu kumba. Now that my wife had ben away for a week and a half vakaenda kunoono ambuya vavo vairwara kumusha ndakanga ndakuvara nechikara sezvo ndisina kujaira kuita more than three days ndisina kusvira mheche. Mboro yakanga yorwadza nekumira. Ndikagove ndinawo musoponono, muzvambu chaiwo wemboro. Ndichiri pakati pekufunga sviro ndakazoita zvekuvhundutswa neknoock inenge yemujoni. Ndakaridza tsamwa nekusvotwa nevanhu vasingagone kugara kudzimba dzavo. I even wanted to ignore the knock but it was persistant and it became even more irritating kupfuura kumira kwaiita mboro yangu. I summoned the strength yekuti

ndimuke ndakasunga kumeso at the same time
trying to cover up zimboro rangu rakange roita
semhakure yadzirirwa muguru. Since i was wearing
only my boxer short i reached for a towel
kwaakumonera and went to open the door without
even bothering to wear a shirt. When i opened the
door my embarasement was replaced by a sudden
shock mixed with some satisfaction coz my eyes
met with those of zimhamha raigara panext house in
her sexy lingerie silk mini dress which was revealing
almost everything a man in my frame of mind might
think of..... Ma 1 aya akange atanga. Watch out for
part 2



Sacrificed Love

INSERT 25.....

My father looked at me in a ruthless way. He was ready to murder me. If he knew what I had gone through till now, he wouldn't even dare to shout at me The slap was so painful I swear I felt my skin bruise up...

Lee's mom: Hey calm down. Whats going on here? u can't hurt her like that ..

Dad: She's my daughter and don't dare tell me what to do with her... U, get up and lets go...

I was still stuck on the floor stunned by what jus happend.

Dad: Are u hearing me? Oh this child....

He roughly pulled my arm and was pulling me towards the door so sincerely I felt like my arm was about to rip off my body. I was already crying. Lee and her mom did their level best to stop him but the

man is just too scary. Who would go up against him at this state? We got to the car and he roughly put me in the backseat of the car. He closed the door and got in the driver's seat.

Dad: Do you know what you've done??? Nxa....I want to show you who's smart between you and I today.....

He started the car and drove off. And the driving...? Disaster. He was speeding so fast he didn't even stop at a red light. I was holding on the seat for dear life. I've never seen my father this angry. Tonight has to be my judgment day. I'm gonna get killed today.....He continued driving until we got home. He pulled up the car, got out, came to my side and got me out of the car pulling me by my ear. I was crying but he didn't seem to care. He opened the door and we entered. There were my uncles with my other uncles, my aunts and my grandmother as well as Madipila. They all seemed to be waiting for me...

Dad: Ke o...(Here she is)

My grandmother stood up...

Grandma: Ohh ngwanaka (my child)

Dad: He.e mma. Ke nyaka go mo bea tseleng. Wa gafa ngwana o. (No ma. I want to discipline her. Shes crazy this child)....

He further pulled me by my ear to my bedroom and threw me on my bed and got out. My ear was burning. He really hurt me.... a minute after he came back with a sjambok in his hand... I drifted backwards on my bed till I reached the wall with my back. My skin was crawling. Thats jus how scared I was....

Me: Papa....Papa please...please papa kao kgopela (im begging u) papa don't do this...

Dad: SHUT UP!!!! I want to teach the difference between a child and a parent.... He got closer and

started whipping me. I was literally screaming but thats the more he continued. Each strike crawled beyond my skin. He was killing me. I was ready to meet my ancestors. He was whipping me so hard and without mercy. My aunt barged in and held his hand..

Aunt: Ishmael...! go lekane... o go kwile. Mo lese Ishmael tuu (Ishmael its enough. She heard u. Leave her tuu) ...

He came to his senses and let go of the sjambok. He was in tears. I didn't care coz I was in pain. He tried to kill me. My body was aching so bad. Marks all over my body. No one in my life? not even himself has ever did this to me. I hated him for this... I turned my body around and buried my face in the sheets. I was cried so intensely. The pain was jus too much...

Dad : Look what u made me do... Look.... His voice

sounded like he was crying.

Dad: Do u know what u've done? U want to know? Ur mother is in hospital again fighting for her life because u couldn't even do one thing... Lebo I don't want to lose my wife. No never. I don't want to be a widower... I know marriage is a big thing but sometimes sacrifices have to be made. But u were stupid enough to run away... Nxa..

He went out. Maybe his right... My mother is hospital again and this time its because of me. My deeds are on her. I stayed in that position for long until I heard the door open. I didn't wanna look up. I stayed in that position...

Grandma: Baby girl. Tlao hlape (come and bath).... I didn't say anything. I was jus devastated.

Grandma: My girl. . Go lla go ka se go fodise. Etle.
Kea tseba go bohloko fela o ka se fole ge o ka no

dula. (My girl. Crying won't make u heal. Come. I know its painful but u wont heal if u jus stay there) I slowly got up in pain. She helped me up and assisted me in undressing. She wrapped a towel around me and helped me walk up to the bathroom. The bathtub was already filled with water and it had what seemed to be salt. She helped me get inside and left me to relax. I thought of everything. Why my life is like this? What if my mother loses her life? How stupid I was to think running away would solve things. Im stupid. Im useless. Im a fool. I couldn't even see through Steve's deceiving ways. I deserve it. I deserve all the criticism and the beating for being the most stupid person of the year. I deserve the undeserved marriage. I don't deserve happiness. Its for the wise. Not me... I got done with relaxation and got out. I wrapped the towel around myself and went out to my room. My grandmother was already

picking out my pjs. She lotioned me with this other chemical she claimed that would help me heal. She helped me get dressed in my pjs then tucked me in....

Me: Koko...(Grandma)

Grandma: Yes?

Me: Kao rata (I love u) ...

She smiled and came closer to me and kissed me on my forehead.

Grandma: Le nna kao rata. Rea go rata kao fela. O se ke wa lebala seo aker? (I love u too. We all love u. Don't forget that okay?)

I nodded my head.... She got up and left my room... I cried first concerning my life and in no time my tears drifted me to lala land....

.

.

.

To be continued.....OBJ OBJ

INSERT 26.....

I woke up as soon as the sun penetrated into my room with an aching body, but abit better than the previous day. I got up and limped myself to the bathroom. I did the basics and headed over to the lounge. Before I got there I heard voices chattering. I stopped halfway to eavesdrop what they talking about coz I heard my name in the process...

Voice 1: Why would she do this? Shes selfish

I recognised that voice as my aunts

Voice2: Because she was scared

Thats my grandmothers

Aunt: But whats so special about her? I mean mama I was also married on an arranged marriage. She

deserved it for risking her mothers life in danger

Grandma: Debra o sale o monyane. (shes still young)

Shes not ready. We have to find another way to fix this.

Aunt: But we are losing Gertrude. Soon it will be Ishmael. She has to do it ma if she wants her family to live...

I then walked in on them...

Me: I'll do it...

They got astonished. Especially coz they thought I was sleeping.

Grandma: My child. I thought u were still asleep

Me: Koko I'll do it..

Grandma: No u don't have to if u don't want to my girl

Me: No I want to....

Aunt: Uhhm are u sure?

Me: My lifes a mess because of me denying my destiny. I was destined to live like that. I was destined to be in their family so...yea...

They looked at each other...

Grandma: Uhm okay. We will let the uncles know of this.

Me:Okay....

I limped myself to the kitchen... Ofcos I knew what I was getting myself into. I loved my mother more than anything and I hate seeing dad being in this state. So im gonna make a sacrifice for the history. Im gonna marry whoever the ancestors wanted me to. If thats where the crossroads of my life end than so be it... I made myself and limped back to my bedroom and ate it there. I literally spent hours in my room. I wanted to be alone. I wanted to torture my

mind with imaginations of how my life will be.

Married..Kids... Love? maybe? Oh please what is love? does it even exist? Love is jus something white people display on movies in form of entertainment. Theres no such thing as Love. Last time I had love, it was a false alarm. I thought he had loved me, but it was lust. Thats jus it with guys. They lust not love. Love is jus a word we use to fool our minds. It doesn't exist.... I was disturbed by a knock on my door...

Me: Come in

The door opened and it was my very same aunt...

Aunt: Hey... u've been in here for hours

Me: I jus wanna be alone

Aunt: Uhm we are about to go and see ur mother in the hospital. Would u like to come. Im sure she'l be thrilled to see u..

Me: Okay. Please let me bath first then I'll come.

Aunt: Okay. Take ur time.

Me: Thanks.

Aunt: Ohh and im sorry.

Me: For?

Aunt: For saying those things. About u being selfish.
I jus didn't stop for a moment to think of what u are
going through.

Me: No its okay.

Aunt: Good....

She attempted to walk

Me: Rakgadi (Aunt)

Aunt: Yes...

Me: U said u were also married with an arranged
marriage...

She looked at me and took a deep breath.

Aunt: Yes.

Me: Why? and how did u feel?

Aunt: Well as tradition, If a woman gets married and dies, the husband has to remarry to a woman related to her... My sister died after giving birth to her first born and the family thought it would be good if I married her husband. I didn't want to because I've always taken him as a friend to me. A brother if I may say. But I had no choice. I did it for them. I know my sister would've been happy to know that he was in my arms when she left him so...I sacrificed for her.

Me: Wow... So u are in a sacrificed marriage?

Aunt: Yes. and believe me...It took some time for us to get the hang of things. I mean he wasn't over my sister. But right now we get along very well. We love each other so much. We even have 4 more kids and I

treat my sisters child as mine. We are one big happy family. U see...it may be awkward to be pushed in a marriage of someone u don't love. But if both of u put effort in it, u might make it work. Don't worry okay?

Me: Okay. Thanks for telling me

Aunt: No problem. We'll be waiting... With that said, she got out. Instantly I went out and took a bath with a body that felt like a collapsed building. It was still painful , but I understood why he did it. I tried my level best with the bathing and got out as soon as I was done. I went to my room to prepare myself and dressed into a long dress with long sleeves. I don't want her to see the bruises. She'd be devastated. I got done and limped out to the lounge where my grandmother, uncle and aunt were waiting for me. As soon as I entered they stood up. We went out, got in the car and drove off to the hospital. We arrived

there after a drive of about 20 minutes or so and pulled up. We got out and walked in with my grandmother holding me to help me walk. When we came to her ward, dad was already there. Talking to her while holding her hand. Thats when I realized that my parents shared real love. The love I had been saying doesn't exist. Here it is. Right here. My parents. And because of my stupidity, I almost took that away from them. We walked closer with me shielding myself with my grandmother. I didn't wanna look at dad in the eyes....

Aunt: Hey skoni. (sister in law) U look better today.

Mom: Well I feel better.

Grandma: Guess whos here to see u ... She moved away from me and my mothers eyes landed on me. They way she was looking at me, Its as if she was looking at a million dollar statue. Tears even shed

from her eyes. She couldn't believe I was here.

Mom: Chattel?

Me: Mama

I went closer to her and she hugged me real tight. I felt her embrace that I couldn't help myself but cry...

Me: Mama im sorry...

Mom:Shh its okay baby ... Its okay..

We broke the hug and I looked at her in the eyes and she smiled.

Mom: Look at u... u all scared

Me: Well yea...

Mom: Whats that on ur neck?

Me: What?

Mom: That....

She brought her hand closer. The dress was polo

necked so she peeled it on the neck.

Mom: It looks like a bruise.

Me: Its...its nothing. I hurt myself with a pearl necklace.

Mom: No look it goes down on ur chest. Ohh my child. Who did this to u?

I looked aside and my eyes landed on dad who was looking down.

Mom: Relebogile?

Me: Ma..

She looked at me then looked at my grandmother who was looking all ashamed and then my father who still kept his eyes down.

Mom: Ishmael

He didn't respond...

Mom: Ishmael why!? She didn't do anything wrong she was jus confused and scared.

Dad: I was angry okay?

Mom: But to hit her? How was that going to make things better huh?

Grandma: Uhh I think we need to give u some space....

Her and my aunt walked out..

Mom: My baby im sorry.

Me: No Mama its okay. It knocked some sense into me anyway

Mom: What sense?

Me: I'll do it.

There faces were shocked. They couldn't believe what I had jus said.

Dad: What did u say?

Me: I'll do it. I'll marry the Shezi guy.

Mom: No...Relebogile u still young. U are too young to sacrifice anything.

Me: As long as im sacrificing it for u. Mama I still want u in my life. Forever. If I have to make that guarantee by getting married then I will...

Mom: Ohh my child....

She pulled me closer and we shared a hug again. We heard footsteps of heels coming in.

Voice: Ohh sorry I'll come back later....

We broke the hug and I looked back. It was some white woman in a white coat. I figured shes the doctor...

Dad: No no...its okay...

Her: Alright....

She came closer.

Her: So how are we today?

Mom: Uhm well we are fine... We are progressing...

Her: Thats great. I jus came to tell u that ur health has improved and u are free to go tomorrow?

Me: Really?

Her: Yes. They are perfectly fine. So they can go.

Dad:Wow thank u doctor. Thank u very much.

Her: Only doing my job. Excuse me, I have somewhere to be.

Dad: Right thanks....

She walked out... I gave my mother a look

Mom: What?

Me: We?

Mom: Well yea.

Me: O....Oh my word mama why didn't u tell me?

Mom: U were caught up in the marriage thing and I didn't find the right time to tell u....

Me: Wow so im gonna have another sibling?

Mom: Yes. Isn't it great?

Me: Its wonderful.

Dad looked at me all puzzled and confused.

Dad: Wait....how did u understand so fast that she is pregnant...?

I chuckled

Me: Well dad im not really a kid anymore

Dad: Ya ne. U right... U actually ready for getting married

Me: Really?

Dad: Yes. U becoming a woman

I smiled....

Me: Thank u dad.

I stayed with my parents for the rest of the moment and we had fun. My dad apologised for what he did and we started off on a clean slate. Perfect family huh?

Hours past as well as visiting hours and we were to return home. I decided to go home with dad since I wanted him and I to get along again. He isn't a bad person. He even bought me my favorite ice cream, which I was still shocked that he knew. We went home and got inside the house. Madipila was there and creepy enough she brought her creepy things. I was confused...

Me: Thobela *Greeting*

Madipila: Age* greeting*

She looked at my father then back at me.

Madipila: I came to fetch u

Me: Why? and where are we going?

Madipila: I got a call saying u accept the marriage

Me: Yes I do.

Madipila: So pack ur bag with clothes that are enough for 2 days and come with me. We need to get started. .

Me: Ow...kay.

I didn't really wanna contest with the whole thing. From now on, Im doing whatever they want me to. I was still shocked at that I almost risked my mother and her unborn child a chance at life. This time.... I follow instructions. I packed enough clothes and went back to the lounge where my father and Madipila were.

Me: Im ready.

Madipila: Great....

Dad: I'll drop u guys

They stood up and we headed for the car. I wonder where she was taking me. And for why....? Guess I'll have to find out when I get there...

.

.

.

To be continued.....<3 <3

.

Sorry for the delay.....

INSERT 27.....

(for the addicted ones :D)

The drive to what ever place was silent. It made me

more curious to where im going. I got curious to a point that I couldn't hold myself anymore. So I asked....

Me: Uhhm.....Where am I going?

Madipila: Ohh u coming to my hut sweetie

Hut? Ive never been to a hut before. I recalled something about two days? Really? I was gonna stay in a hut for two days? ...Anyway. The road to her 'hut' was a long one. Took about an hour to get there. It was night time but I could make out the road. We were driving on a dusty road with quite alot of bumps. It felt like a mountain. At some point I felt like the car was going to fall off. I wasn't looking forward to this. Not at all... Anyway we finally got to the 'hut' and I got out. Indeed it was a Hut... I looked at my dad who looked back at me. He came closer to me.

Dad: Listen I want to let u know how proud I am of u. U are a very brave girl and it hurts me to know that I took u for granted. Jus know that I love u okay...?

I nodded my head.

Dad: When u leave this place, u will be a woman. My woman-too-soon...

He shared a hug with me. First time ever in my life that I had been close with my dad. I guess the sacrifice got to him. He let go of the hug.

Dad: Ohh and I'll need ur cellphone....

What? is he kidding me? I looked at him so puzzled.

Dad: They not allowed here ...

Me: Ow....

I took out my cellphone and handed it to him.

Dad: See u soon.

He entered the car and instantly drove off. I looked around and this place was really rural. No road. No shop. No neighbors. No lights. No tap. No nothing. Jus a hut. I walked inside and I found Madipila trying to light a lamp. Once it lit I looked around the hut. Wow....it was really... Rural. I saw plates that were made up of steel as well as cups and a bath plate too. The walls were full of wierd stuff that I cant even mention. Animal skin, beads and sacks. There wasn't even a window in this hut. No electrical devices. And by that I mean no plug sockets. The place was jus 1900. Then there was a section where there were alot of old coldrink bottles with wierd substances inside alongside with containers of purity that had little plants and powders. This was all creepy. Oh God Why am I here?

Madipila: Please sit down...

She disturbed my browsing around the room.

And When she said down, she ment down literally. There was a cloth thingie aside and I took it and laid in on the floor and sat down on it. She took out a little bundle of bushy plants like she did that day and burned it....

Madipila: Now my daughter. I know u probably asking urself why u are here?

I nodded my head...

Madipila: Ok. U should know that u are marrying the family not the guy. And in order to be fully accepted in the family, traditionaly. U are suppose to be initiated. Now im aware that u've never been to an initiation school before.

I nodded

Madipila: Okay right.... So heres the thing. Right here, U are going to be turned into a woman that the ancestors want. Whatever that will be done here, is

to please ur husband-to-be's ancestors. If it does, u are officially their daughter and not daughter in law..

I nodded....

Madipila: Ohh and one thing I never told u is this. For whats its worth.... since u are getting married into the family, theres no need for u and the guy to force a relationship. Its jus tradition. U can both be with someone u both want to be with. U can get legally married to a person of ur choice, but not traditionally married. So yes.... Theres no need to change ur surname...

Me: Really?

She nodded. Oh my gosh. She doesn't know how much it means to me for me to hear that. So this marriage isn't gonna be bad after all? Its not a death trap. Not a life sentence. oh How I was so relieved to here that.

Me: Uhm so what am I gonna be doing here?

Madipila: Ohh jus things that girls do in mountains.

Me: Mountains?

Madipila: Yes. We in a mountain sweetie....

Me: Uhm o..ohk...

She smiled.

Madipila: Relax.... With me by ur side, u'll never go wrong.

I smiled...

Madipila: Okay now lets sleep...

Me: Uhh wheres the mattress?

She chuckled...

Madipila: Darling we In a mountain. Not boarding school.

Me: So...where are we sleeping.

Madipila: On those reed mats.

Reed mats? Is she kidding me?

I stood up and took one then laid it on the floor. I took off my shoes and my dress and got dressed into a night dress. She also took off the cloths she wears and got dressed into a long night gown. Funny enough she didn't take off the beads on her hand and neck.. She laid on her mat and switched off the lamp and it was real dark and scary. I couldn't dare sleep on the floor and without a pillow and so since the bruises were still painfull. So I took the jersey that I brought and bundled it up into a little pillow and laid my head on it....

Madipila: My daughter. Can I ask u a personal question that may affect this process?

She asked that while I was settled down. I didn't even know that she was still awake...

Me: Uhh yea ...

Madipila: And be honest....

Me: O..okay...

Madipila: U are still hot right?

Me: Huh?

Madipila: I mean is ur fire still burning?

Me: Im...im not following u ma...

Madipila: My daughter.... I ment to say that are u still a virgin?

Wow that question almost made my head fall off. It brought me back to that night with Steve.

Me: Uhhh y...yes....I...am..

Madipila: I hope u are honest with me. Because when u were away,I had a vision of u in another boy's bed...

I cleared my throat. This was a shocker to me.

Me: Im telling the truth....

Madipila: Hmmhm....if u say so. Sleep....We have a big day ahead of us tomorrow.....

Me: Okay...

I wondered how my stay here is gonna be. What am I gonna do here? Biggest of them all, When am I leaving here. Some sacrifices are really devastating sacrifices.... In a while after I drifted off to sleep...

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Night..... :*

INSERT 28.....

I was peacefully asleep until I felt a rush of cold water on my face. The water was so cold I immediately snapped out of my sleep only to find Madipila dressed in her traditional clothes again with a cup of water. .

Madipila: Wake up darling...

I looked around and it was abit early. The sun wasn't even visible yet.

Me: Can't I sleep another 5 Minutes....?

Madipila: No wake up. A woman wakes up at this hour....

Really? it looked like it was still around 5 in the morning. I slowly got up and folded the reed mat then put it aside neatly....

Madipila: Today...we are going to make training procedures...Ofcos u don't need them, but its to declare u as a woman since u are still a teenager.

She took out some sort of short traditional skirt and a cloth that looked like a bra strap. They were brownish in colour. She gave them to me and they felt so real, I could tell its animal skin.

She then walked out. I took a look at the garments on my hands. The skirt looked like it was above knee level and the cloth strap appeared to not be able to cover my stomach and its really cold. Am I gonna wear this? She came back with a bath plate that had water in it and put it down.

Madipila: U can start bathing...

I looked at the water and put the attires down and undressed. I put my foot inside and woah....The water was extremely cold. I immediately took it out.

Madipila: Whats wrong?

Me: The water is cold.

Madipila: Well sorry about that but its part of the

procedure. We in a mountain remember?

I didn't further contest with it and I put my foot inside as well as the other. She passed me a face cloth and those green bath soap. I soaked the cloth in the water and rubbed the soap against it then started bathing. The water was really cold and I was shaking so bad. I don't know why she'd let me bath with cold water, hence it was around 5 in the morning. I might catch a cold. Does she know that? After bathing myself with the ice cold water I got out. She passed me jelly oil. It looked awful. It was yellowish. It looked 50 years old. I continued and I wore the shirt and the bra strap. The cold was still in me so I was still shaking like a vibrating cellphone. My bones felt like ice.

Me: Uhm Madipila?

Madipila: Yes?

Me: Should I really wear this? I mean its really cold....

Madipila: Part of procedure....

I feel like these procedures are gonna kill me.

Madipila: Lets go ...

Me: Where are we going?

Madipila: Part.....

Me: Of procedure....I get u...

She turned and started walking with me following her. She got 2 big clay pots and handed one over to me which was abit heavy.

Madipila: Now we are going to fetch water okay?

I nodded my head and we walked. I had no shoes on, neither did she and trust me, the ground was bottom cold. With every step I took, I felt like a vein was about to tear. I held on to the pot as we were walking and the walk was a long one. It seemed endless. At

some point I wanted to stop. This way different from how I expected it to be. After minutes of walking we finally came to a certain river bank. She took the pot and dunked it into the water to capture a quantity of water. She looked at me and I instantly did the same. When her pot was full she carefully brought it out and put it aside to wait for mine to do the same. When it got full I carefully took it out just the way she did and put it on the river bank.

Madipila: No..carry it and we'll leave.

I picked it up and held it with both arms. I tried to walk but struggled..

Madipila: No my girl...The easy way to carry a load is to put it on ur head....

Wow...I wasn't expecting that... I tried putting it on my head but struggled.

Madipila: Look...This is how its done. She held the

pot from the opening and end then lifted it towards her head. I gazed at her than put down the pot and tried it. I succeed. She started walking and I followed her until we finally got back to the hut. I put down my pot and let out a sigh of relief.

Madipila: U a fast learner.... I like that about u... Now take the other pot and go to get water. Alone this time....

That was quite a task but I had to do it. I got the other pot and left for the path. The path wasn't complicated so it was easy to remember where we walked before. I found the river,dunked the pot, filled it and lifted it on my head again. I started getting the hang of these things. The cold wasn't even there anymore. Nevertheless that im wearing an about knee skirt and a bra strap. I finally got back there with her smiling. I put the pot carefully on the ground.

Me: Done...

Madipila: Impressive. She took it and went inside with me following her. She had already made fire on the floor, I was even worried if the hut would catch it and burn. There was already a steel kettle on the fire that I figured had boiling water. She sat down and I sat besides her. She took the kettle and poured the water in two steel cups with teabags and passed one over to me. She then passed a plate of bread to me. It was brown, unsliced and without a spread of margarine. I didn't wanna further any question because I knew I'd get a 'part of procedure'... Without complaining I ate the sugarless tea and the unsliced bread. It all tasted awful, but I had no choice. Sacrifices right?.... We finished eating and away the plates and cups as well as switch off the fire.

.

We went out and around the yard there were two huge bowl-like things with a huge stick in each. I had seen then in a couple of scenarios in tv where rural women grind certain things to make food. I followed her to them. She picked a plastic aside which had things that looked like stamp. She put some in one bowl and some in another...

Madipila: Now u are going to make food... come...

I went closer to one bowl and she picked the huge stick in one bowl and started grinding. I first observed her and I did the same. We grinned and grinned and grinned until the stamps became powder-like. Wow this experience was fascinating....

.

.

.

Later that day we had everything done and now we

were sitting by the fire outside after eating soft porridge which we made by grinded stamps.

Awkward, but yes. I was still dressed in the skirt and bra strap and it was still cold but I didn't mind it. It's like I was used to them now. This rural experience was not bad after all...

Madipila: My girl... Now we have come to the most difficult task of them all. Clan names...

Me: Ohh it can't be hard. I'm quick at learning

Madipila: It's not as easy as you think... Stand up.

I stood up. She took out some wood on the fire and put them on a single zinc. It was corroded but still in shape. Awkward enough, she didn't feel any pain of burning. She just took them and placed them on that piece of steel. Then she looked at me..

Madipila: Get on it....

Me: Askies(excuse me?)

Madipila: Get on the burning wood

What!!!? is she kidding me? my legs will burn

Me: B....but I burn my foot.

Madipila: Part of

Me: No but this shouldn't be like this

Madipila: It's the most important task. Just get on it...

Being assigned by ancestors is not a pleasant thing.

Your body sacrifices for them. But I kept in mind of my mother and unborn sibling. Then I knew again, I had no choice. Sacrifices right?...

I slowly put one foot on the pieces of wood and moaned of pain. She still looked at me and I contained more power in me and put the next foot. Literally, My FEET WERE ON FIRE. The pain was so much but I didn't want to appear as weak... "Sacrifices"... "sacrifices".

. Thats what i said to comfort myself from letting the pain get on me. My tears were already falling but feeling and voice were locked and shut.....

Madipila: Now repeat after me ok..

I nodded my head....

She said out some zulu clan names and I repeated. She did again and I repeated. Again and I repeated. I kept my eyes closed to resist the pain and because of fear my voice cooperated very well

Madipila; Now say them alone...

I started saying each of the clan names she said. The second time I did so,I got stuck.

Madipila: Hm-mh ...don't cram,know them!!!!

I opened my eyes and she was taking out another hot wood from the fire and added it of the zinc I was on forcing my leg to stamp on it. The pain came in

fresh because the piece of wood was hotter than the other ones. More tears rushed through my eyes again....

Madipila: Start over...

In pain and displeasure I started saying out the names of recites she said. Again, and again and again.... She took water and poured it on the wood...

Madipila: U can get off....

I got off and my feet were in great pain. My legs jus collapsed and I sat myself down to try to endure the pain. Ohh how this was hard... Madipila came closer to me with water and poured them on my feet..

Madipila: U are very good ...

I didn't respond her. I couldn't respond. My whole body was jus crying. Not jus my eyes.... She the poured the water on the fire and it was off. She helped me up and I walked with the tip of my ankle

to the hut and collapsed again on the reed mat. Madipila lit the lamp and took off my attire then helped me in my night dress. She then applied some wierd lotion which was in one of the purity container on my feet. It was painful, but I couldn't satisfy the pain with moaning. I jus held myself. When she was done she started undressing herself into her night gown then laid on her mat.

Madipila: So far u progressing better than I had expected. U should be proud of urself. U are such a brave girl

I faked a smile ...

Madipila: Now sleep. Tomorrow is still a day... she dimmed the lamp and darkness filled the room... The last tears escaped my eyes. This was so much to encounter. But I have to stay strong... Again.....Sacrifices.....

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Happy Sunday

INSERT 29.....

The pain that I felt that night was unbearable. I couldn't stop moaning of pain. The hut was cold and we sleep without blankets so the cold penetrated in my feet. I don't think I'll ever forget tonight. I couldn't sleep to a point that Madipila woke up then I knew it was morning. I couldn't sleep anymore so I woke up too. Again I bathed with cold water as cold as the morning was. But I didn't care. Last nights pain took the trophy. I don't think a bullet would compete with it. I was trembling and vibrating but my body was constant. I got done and lotioned myself with the

yellowish jelly oil. This time, Madipila gave me a cloth that looked like a dress. The cloth was fascinating. It had pretty patterns. She wrapped it around my body nicely as a dress and if I am to say, I looked good in it. Madipila passed me some sandals that seemed to be handmade. I guess they were to ease the pain under my feet. Walking was a mission for me. I tried to balance myself so steadily and I was doing well. I went to the river and fetched a pot of water again. I fetched water twice and without any fault. It felt like a daily routine.... I got done with the water and was now settled near the fire eating unspread bread and tea without sugar. It didn't even bother me anymore. I felt like a new sense has awakened in me... While I was eating Madipila said to me....

Madipila: U know.... Right now u are ready for the world. All u needed was a day.

Me: Uhm yea....

Madipila: Good news is u going home tonight....

I know I should be excited right now but nah. My spirit is dull. I felt like a widow. Down spirited and calm. I didn't even feel like shouting or getting excited...

Madipila: Its only one thing left to do then u are declared as a woman.

Me: What is that?

Madipila: A protection ceremony.

Me: Ohh okay....

We continued eating in perfect silence until we got done. We cleared up the whole place and set it in another form. She put water in a bath plate and set some traditional things alongside herself. When everything seemed to be in her idea of order she

asked me to sit down and I did so. She started burning her bushy plants again releasing that tobacco-like smoke and spreading some snuff on the floor and started with her weird sounds and shakings. She said praises to the ancestors and I was jus seated there on the floor looking down. I had nothing to do or say. When she calmed down, she took a bottle with a dark substance and poured it on a little bowl... After that she took a container with a red powder and mixed it in the bowl and added some weird herb in the bowl then mixed it all together while saying out the praises. When she calmed down she took something that looked like a razor...

Madipila: Come closer my girl... I drifted from my position and went closer to her....

Madipila: pull down the dress cloth abit down, exactly at ur breasts....

I looked at her then peeled the dress cloth towards my breast. Shockingly and creepy enough, she brought her hand towards my chest and cut me. She cut two equal lines parallel to each other. It kinna hurt but not enough to moan. She asked me to turn around and I did so. I felt the razor at me again. I felt it draw two parallel lines also. I looked over to my chest and blood shed from the cuts. I bet im bleeding on the two lines on my back too. This procedure thing is killing me...

When she was done she dunked two fingers in the mixture she mixed and applied it on the two lines. Both on my chest and back. The mixture smelt funny. Like expired peanut butter or something. She passed me some water that were aside and said I should drink. The water tasted salty, I could make It out that they were taken from an ocean or something. She then asked me to undress and take a bath. This time

the water was hot and I wasn't allowed to bath with any soap. I did everything she asked me till I was done and I was now dressed in my proper clothes ready to go...

She took a very good look at me...

Me: Uhm...

Madipila: Sorry for staring. Im jus amazed by the woman standing in front of me....

I smiled...

Madipila: Now u are who u are suppose to be. A Woman-Too-Soon. U may be young but u are brave and filled with life anx integrity. U intelligent and sophisticated. U hold a combination of a woman in a teenager's body.

Me: Really ma?

Madipila: Yes... The ancestors have accepted u with

open arms. U are welcomed to be taken away from the Kailes. A new life is ahead of u...

I smiled....

Madipila: Never forget who u are okay?

I nodded.... in a while after I heard a car bell ring outside...

Madipila: Wait....before u leave...Say the clan name recites again... I smiled and said everything...Word for word. Zulu was a problem to me but hey...after that way of learning there was no way I couldn't know the words and how to say them. I now knew the recite by heart and could swear that I can say them even in my sleep. When I was done Madipila smiled at me and we shared a hug. I took my stuff and went out. I got in the car with much confidence. I don't know where it came from. I felt a certain change in me. My dad was even surprised...

Dad: Woman

Me: Yes dad..

I smiled and he hugged me.

Dad: Are u okay?

Me: Still in pain but I'll be okay.

Dad: Im glad....

He drove off and we went home. When we got home, the moment I opened the door I saw a huge number of people in the house. Like the whole family was there. As I entered they all looked at me and clapped hands. My mother walked towards me and gave me a tight hug...

Mom: Auww im so proud of u my girl..

Me: I know mama. I did this all for u. Because I love u...

Mom: Auw.....

She got filled with tears in her eyes and once more we shared an intense hug.... The night was great with my family. We had a feast fit for a king. I was happy to be home. With the family as a whole. Knowing that im the reason they are all here, made me incredibly proud. Death scares people. Death is a scary thing. Everyones enemy, and everyone would do anything to prevent a death. Well I did. For my parents,my creators, and for people who i didnt know that i'll be given to. The thoughts hit home to me that later that night when I was in bed.I had wounds and pain in my body to notify that im a woman. Ready to conquer the world. Not forgetting, a wife title that probably wont mean much. Im around two days time im gonna be in a new house with a new family including one considered as husband. Yes.. This weekend I was to get married. My Life? Where are u heading? I guess i'll have to

buckle up and ride on the changes that are about to occur....

.

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

.

.Please Like 'diary ka Mandy' Its still new.....

.

Night :*

INSERT 30...

My life had spun in a direction that none would've imagined. I had always pictured myself in a office, leaving and going back to my own big town house

with kids running up to me when I get back and going to someone who I claimed owned my soul. A perfect life. Funny thing is I've always imagine that in an easy path. Jus study, go to university then get ur prince charming and get married. Now things are visa versa. Study, get a prince, get married and go to university. Its funny how life never passes on to u what u want on a silver platter. It gives u burdens and blessings after, well if ever that exists. My life is totally not the way I had framed it.....

"Relebogile!!?"

I quickly snapped out of it. My mind came back to reality...

Me: Ma?

Mom: Your dad is asking if u want a snack or drink when we get to the nearest petrol station?

Me: Uhhh.... a packet of snacks would be nice?

Dad: Are u sure? u haven't eaten since morning and we still have to drive for a few more hours.

Me: I'll be ok Dad...

Dad: Phetollo is still asleep

Mom: His not used to travelling long distances...

I simply plugged my earphones back in my ears and disappeared back into the music. It was a nice Thursday and the weather was jus nice and comfortable. The drive to the city of gold was long and lonely,almost as how my soul was. My family and I were heading to my "fiance" 's house... I tried to sleep throughout the way but couldn't. I jus passed my eyes on the houses,roads,bushes,buildings and people on the street. Anything that my eyes could come across ... It was now late and the road had turned into beauty. Streetlights and beautiful cars around. A suburb vibe. Thats when I knew that Im

there. Im in the city of gold. A few miles after the car stopped at a huge and enormous house. I lifted my head to get a clear view and my...my...my.... Im talking about a house with a yard thats probably almost a soccerfield. Its the biggest and most beautiful house my eyes have ever set on. It jus screamed "money" to me. We got the car inside once mentions of our presence was said to a certain guard at the gate and got out. It was dark since it was already evening but the house was Wow... But even the beauty of the house couldn't soothe my pain for the reason that I was here for. My dad took our bags and we walked towards the door which we were welcomed by another guard wearing a black and white uniform. He carried our bags inside the 'palace' and looked at the house abit more. Class was the only word I could describe it.

The guard: Mr Shezi will be with u in an hour his still

in a meeting. In the meantime u can relax....

Mom: Ohh thank u....

The smiles on my parents faces were remarkable.

They seemed happy. And that im the cause of that, I was also happy. Apparently... I got to 'my' room that I was let to. It was pretty. It had nice red velvet duvets with setting of white pillows and white curtains, white walls with white built in closets. It was just wow. I slowly entered and threw myself on the bed and it was really comfy. Everything here, is money. Rich is what I'll be. But all this means nothing to me. Sacrifice is what drove me here.

A while after I was called for downstairs as told by the guard and I followed him to a dinner table which my parents were already seated with two beautiful women I didn't know. They looked expensive with gorgeous weaves and make up, but I could tell that

they old. When I stepped in,they gazed at me. They didn't stop until I sat down on a chair. One was so focused at me with her mouth open and the other jus gave me a confusing look.

I cleared my throat and she snapped out of it...

Her: Ohh im...im sorry... U must be Relebogile?

Me: Yes....

She turned her head and looked at my parents.

Her: Wow she's.....beautiful....

My parents jus smiled. I tried faking one but couldn't.

Her: Ohh im sorry. Im Mrs Shezi, Im....uhh... Ur mother-in-law....

Ow....wow.... Great.... -_-

Me: Ohh uhh hi M...Mrs Shezi...

Mrs Shezi: And this is my sister Pam but u can call

her aunty Pam.

The aunty Pam looked at her then rolled her eyes...

Aunty Pam: Uhm hy child

Me: H...Hi....

Mrs Shezi: She sounds nervous...

She said that looking at my parents...

Mom: Shes a shy one.....

Mrs Shezi: Ohh I see. But theres nothing to be nervous of. We...well....will be family. Feel free.

Me: Uhm...Thank u....

Feel free? Im getting married to someone I don't know and im exactly at his house with his mother. Anyone would be nervous. But my feeling wasn't even compared to the feeling most girls get when meeting their partners parents. It was so much deep. I met the guys mother before meeting him... Then

my dad asked a question that made me get a goose bump in my heart...

Dad: So where is the Groom?

Mrs Shezi: Ohh I have to apologize for my husband and son's absence. My husband has a meeting in Durban and he'll fly back here early tomorrow in time for the negotiations. And my son went out with my daughter to visit their grandmother.

Mom: Ohh its understandable..

Instantly some black woman in a maids black and white's uniform came with pushing a tray with fancy pots. I guessed it was food. She put the pots on the table and displayed them. "Fancy" food. Cream spinach, vegies, grilled chicken, corn, artificialed rice and more salads and sidings. We passed each pot bowl adding on whatever in it to our plates and started eating. The food was tasteful,delicious. None

other that I've ever tasted. It was delightful. Funny enough, my family and I had to play the part by eating with forks and knives, even Phetollo himself. Im sure its gonna be a topic to them once they returned. Ouch.. that hit home. They'll be leaving me here. Suddenly I didn't feel like digesting any more food and played with the cutler on my plate. Unfortunately Mrs Shezi noticed...

Mrs Shezi: My dear, u not eating. Is there something wrong with the food?

Me: Oh uhh no. Not at all. I've had a long journey and im really tired. I don't want to sound rude but can I be excused?

Mrs Shezi: Ohh uhm yes its okay

Mom: Are u okay my daughter?

Me: Im okay ma. I jus need to rest. I stood up and attempted to take my plate...

Mrs Shezi: Ohh no u can leave it there, vinolia will clear it up.

Me: okay .Thank u.

Mrs Shezi: Pleasure my girl

Me: Goodnight...

Them: Goodnight.

I walked up the long case of stairs until I found my room again. I undressed into my pjs and helped myself in the sheets. This life is all lavish. Any girl will kill for it. I have to start embracing it sooner or later. I was gonna be here until thy kingdom come. Until whatever situation may come. Perhaps when my own prince charming had come. But as for now... im here. This is my life.....

.

.

.

To be continued <3 <3

.

.

Fam... Im really sad to announce this.....

As from today I'll be in school until 16:30. The time schedule further pushes my time schedule as well.

When I get home I have chores to do as well as school work and that further more pushes my time.

Im very sad to announce that because of this, I have to push to one insert a day unless otherwise. Im sorry and I hope u understand. U'll get 2/3 inserts on weekends only I still love u..... :*

.

Please Like ' Palesa's Confessions'

INSERT 31.....

I felt someone waking me up with a soft poke. I opened my eyes and looked around only to find the maid I saw from last night....

Her: Uhh morning. Sorry to wake u up

Me: Its okay..

Her: I was told to wake u up and eat breakfast.

Me: Is it possible that I eat it in my room?

Her: Ohh uhm okay. Il bring it up for u

Me: Thank u Ma

Her: Ohh please call me Vinolia

Me: Uhh I'd prefer Ma Vinolia

She smiled at me and left my room.....

I got up and made 'my' bed and went out the room with my tooth brush to brush my teeth. I looked at myself in the mirror. I wearing an open chest pyjama

shirt and I noticed that the razor cut was now a scar. "arg great" I continued doing my business and got out. I had a feeling of isolating myself so I stayed in the room,i even ate my breakfast in there. I didn't even care of what time it was or what not. I jus wanted to drown myself in misery. I was in deep thoughts jus then I heard a knock on the door. I first sat upstraight since I wa laying on the bed. 'Come in'.... the door opened and surprise surprise....

Madipila walked in. I was so shocked as to what shes doing here. My eyes jus went out on her...

Madipila: Hey dear.... Wait.....Why are u not dressed??

Me: Uhh.....

Madipila: Haii man young girl go and bath. The event is going to happen in a little while hau ema o hlapa (get up and go to bath).... I stood up,took a towel and headed for the bathroom. I took a long and slow

bath and went back to the room where I found a beautiful blue traditional dress with patterns set nicely on the bed. I could tell that its a pedi traditional attire. After all Im a pedi.... I lotioned my body and dressed myself in the dress. With my body shaped, I looked older than my age. Like a real wife to be. I brushed off the feelings I had and tied my hair into a neat bun and wore the shoes that came along with the dress. While doing that,the door opened and my mother together with Madipila walked in.

Mom: Ohh my baby u look beautiful.....

I faked a smile. I didn't feel beautiful.....

Madipila: Uh-uh ...ur hair.... Not allowed...

Me: Whats wrong with it?

Mom: Don't worry il handle this.

She took a doek and tied it on my head. Now I really

looked like a Makoti. It would feel right. Ird feel excited. I mean its every girls dream to get married, but not in this way. My dream robbed me...

Madipila got out of the room.....

My mother took a closer look at me while smiling and gazing at me. Tears were forming in here eyes....

Me: Uh-uh mama. Dont cry....

But she couldn't help it. The tears flowed down.....

Mom: Im jus proud of u my girl. You've done the most wonderful thing I've ever had Chattel. U have made me the proudest woman on earth.

I couldn't stop the tears from falling off. We shared a hug. An intense one with a humid atmosphere.

Madipila came in and said they asking for me downstairs. I got out the room and there were 3 girls outside the door that I didn't know wearing almost the same dress as mine. I didn't wanna bother

myself with intros so I kept quiet and walked with them downstairs to the lounge where we met some old men and my two uncles with dad as well as this other man dressed in traditional stuff,he appeared to be a sangoma. We were asked to kneel down. It wasn't a problem since the lounge was covered in carpet.....

My uncle: So tell us....which one do u want here that u claim belongs to u?....

The old men brought their heads together and whispered something to each other....

Old man 1: Her.....

He said pointing at me as soon as their discussion was done....

My uncle: Are u sure its her?

Old man2: Yes....We are sure....

I looked at the third old man who looked familiar but couldn't make out where I saw him from. We were asked to go back upstairs and I locked myself in the room. I knew that I was being sold at that moment. Those men were going to be my 'family' soon. I heard celebrating cheers downstairs. I guess the price has been set, I was sold. All because of sacrifice....

.

.

.

The next day I woke up feeling so bottled up with tears and emotions, but told myself I'll be strong enough for the event. My heart was fainting, my body was weak and my mind was blank. The only thing in my head was

WEDDING, MARRIED. WEDDING, MARRIED..... The day

I had been dreading had come within no moment of wait. Whatever I had encountered in the previous days had led to this day. I got up and headed to the bathroom tip toeing. I dont think I'm prepared to meet the 'groom' . I got in and took a bath worth a decade. I needed it. My feelings were all over my body. When I got out and headed for the room, I found my mother placing some garments on the bed. She looked beautiful in her own traditional clothes. She could sense the heaviness in me so she remained silent. I lotioned and dressed up in the clothes she brought. It was a red skirt with pleats,black vest,a light see-through piece of cloth that I tied around my neck and let it hang on my back,sandles with fur and a huge red hat that had beadwork that covered my forehead,and finished it off with beaded necklace,bracelets,u name it. I've never imagined myself in a zulu bride attire,but here I

was. After preparing, the same girls as yesterday were there but this time to be what seemed to be my bridesmaids. I wished that I had my best friend with me. She'd comfort me in this moment. But coz she isn't, I had to remain strong. I slowly walked downstairs with the 3 girls singing out some zulu songs walking in front of me. When I appeared downstairs, people cheered and made noises. I didn't know most, but I could spot my family members out of a few. The crowd wasn't much, approximately 20-40 people. Everybody was dressed in traditional attires. Zulu and pedi attires. Both of those didn't mix well but it was a beautiful sight. Who would've imagined Zulus and Pedi's in one roof celebrating together? This was all me. Maybe the ancestors were right. At some point, water and oil could become a mixture. I stood at a certain point with the girls. The whole place was decorated in zulu

traditional things. Mini-pots, fake lion postures and animal print drappings. Madipila walked to me and walked me to a certain point where an old man was and looked like he was the one to bless our wedding, as well as a young man standing before him. 'My Groom' The moment was here. I felt so nervous, my heart was racing like a horse and my feelings were all over. What was I doing? I felt tears threatening to fall off, I didn't wanna show them to everyone else, I faced down. I didn't want to even see how my 'husband' looked like. I was just heartbroken. I ran my eyes on my left and they met my mother's little bump. I looked at it and remembered that I'm doing things for them. I'm sacrificing my life for my family and my unborn sibling. I'm doing this for them. I want my sibling to have a chance at life. Just as my brother and I.... My mind came back to reality and the old man before us asked us to bend on our

knees which we did so. He continued his talking that I wasn't even paying attention to. The pain in me was much. He was passed on a small bowl that rural people use to drink alcohol with and first gave it to the groom. The groom drank what's inside and then faced it my position. I took a look at it and slowly took it from his hands with my hands vibrating. I took a sip at the sour drink inside. uMqombothi. I passed it back to the old man and we were declared as husband and wife in the eyes of the unliving.....Its Done. Im TRADITIONALLY married to someone.....

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

:* :*

INSERT 32.....

At some point in life u get to a certain climax. Life is always a story that starts from high school and ends in the grave. I felt like my life had skipped four chapters ahead. This step was a big one. Im amazed by my courage. Talking about courage, I still couldn't face up to see anyone. My Groom if I have to say. My heart had not yet accepted the whole thing. We walked apart and I headed for the kitchen. I needed sometime alone. I was actually glad that the event was a tiny thing. Jus for family. I poured water for myself to calm the nerves down. Gosh,this girl was about to go crazy.

"my child"

I was disturbed and I turned to look behind. I saw a woman who was old but not that old. I could say about 40-45/50. She was walking with crutches and there was this other girl who was helping her to walk. They both looked mixed race. They were beautiful. I

figured they mother and daughter. They were pretty

Woman: Thank u.....

I looked down. The last thing I wanted from everyone was them reminding me of what I had done. I think they noticed I wasn't comfortable and they walked away. I wanted to be alone. I couldn't stand the crowd. Everyone was so jolly and happy while the "bride" herself isn't and I couldn't even pretend. I couldn't even pull a fake smile. No crooked smile. Without telling anyone I ran upstairs to my room. I entered and threw myself on the bed then cried my lungs out. It finally hit me. Im married. Though Madipila said we can date someone else if we don't want each other, but fact is that Im entitled as their daughter in law. If I ever get married to another man legally, I'd be a polygamist. Married to two men. Wow..... what a perfect mess. But I wouldn't let it get that far. After the Steven thing, im done. Im dusted, im

good,im through with "love" I jus got married without "love"... It will jus have to be a sacrifice thing only.... I heard a knock on my door. I didn't wanna entertain anyone so I jus kept quiet. The door opened and I guess the person entered. I didn't turn to see who it was. My body was as dry as bread....

"Hi"that was a voice of a young girl.... apparently....I still felt like not entertaining anyone, I remained constant in my position....

Girl: Hey im.....Im Nokthula...

Still I remained silent. I felt a movement on the edge of the bed, im guessing shes sitting on the bed....

Girl: Listen...I know what jus happend is....Its not pleasant and I give u high respect for doing what u jus did but I promise u, u will be well taken cared of. We'll buy u everything u need to thank u...

I let out a slight laugh...

Me: I don't need money. Im not desperate. I mean more than that.

She kept silent for a while....

Girl: Uhm anyway, I jus came to thank u for what u did. U saved my mother from a death wish. U did a huge thing for my brother and I and I don't know of anything I'd probably do for u but u saved our only hope. My brother and I didn't buy it at first but the more mom got sick ,the more he started believing it. I know we don't have enough money to thank u. But from me, I thank u and respect u highly for what u've done....

I felt the bed release pressure and thought shes standing up....

Girl: if theres anything u'd want me to do for u please let me know.... She slowly walked out after my cold silent treatment. Money? What would money do to

take away my feelings? What can money do to change everything? I don't need their money. I didn't do this for money. I did it for my own mother and thats that.... I cried till I couldn't shed a single tear anymore. Like a dry dam. My eyes had had enough... I ended up drifting off to sleep...in my wedding attirein my bedroom.....in my in-laws and new family's house..... Life is tricky....

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Jus a short one for the night.....

Night:* :*

INSERT 33.....

The next day appeared,which was Sunday and all I

felt in me was clouds. My parents are leaving today and what hurt me is that they leaving without me. I don't know If this was meant to be permanent or temporary,jus to get along with them and please the ancestors. "ofcos its temporary. Love is not required in this" I thought... I got up,made the bed and headed to the bathroom to do the basics. This house was actually beautiful. Lavish was what I'd call it. I wonder what my friend would say. Speaking of which,I had to talk to Lerato. I made her a call as soon as I was done and she picked up...

"Mata"

Me: Hey....

"Are u okay? I had been so worried about u like cray. I thought ur pops probably killed u and buried u"

I chuckled

Me: Nah man. im still alive....

The last time I had any contact with Lee was when my dad caused a scene at her house....

"So friend, where did u disappear to if u still alive? "

Me: Well

I looked at the little strip of bracelet that the old man who declared us married put on my hand as a sign of marriage. It was jus a small maroon robe with a few little beads. It was kinna beautiful,to me.....

Me: Well....lets jus say....Marriage

"marriage? What d--- Wait....hol up....."

Me: Im for real

"Mata...u went through with it? "

Me: I had no choice

"Yoh ayi u are brave. So how was it? "

Me: It was nice and small. Family thing

"Why wasn't I invited?"

Me: U wouldn't make it to johburg

"What? Ur in-laws live in Jozi?"

Me: Yep. Saturn I think....

"Pssh its Santon u dweeb"

Me: Well whatever

"They sound rich"

Me: Ohh believe me. They are. And I happen to be Mrs Shezi

"Wait....Shezi? Shut the front door...U frikin married to the Shezi's? The most adored family in the land?? My friend thats AWESOME!!!"

It hit me. I finally realized where I saw the man in the wedding from yesterday. IT WAS SOKHULU SHEZI.....

Me: I....I...wow yea...I am...

"U married to his son? Im so jealous right now
yoh...how does he look like? is he cute? Gosh mata
u've hit it big. Ur ancestors love u"

I was still trynna digest this whole thing

"Lebo!!"

Me: Uhm uh....I didn't see him. I kept my head down.
I didn't wanna see him

"Girl u crazy. I'd do anything to be part of that family.
I bet his cute. I know that his mother is mixed race"

That hit me again.... It must be the coloured woman
with the crutches who thanked me. Its his mother.
But whos the woman who introduced herself as his
mother?

My door opened and I turned,it was my mother

Me: Friend I have to go. I'll call u later.

"Cool ur highness Shezi...*she giggled*"

We switched the call and I faced my mother....

Mom: We about to leave

Me: But ma. Do u have to leave me here?

Mom: Its ur new home. Ur new family

Me: But....I didn't even pack all my clothes...

Mom: Don't worry about that. They'll sort u out. Its better if u still have ur clothes back home so u'll never forget home.....

Tears were forming in my eyes and fell out when I blinked

Mom: Ohh baby don't cry. We'll talk everyday....

She held me....

Mom: Promise me u'll take care of urself.....

I nodded my head and we broke the hug.

Mom: I brought u something....

She took out a mini blanket folded into a triangle and tied two ends on my chest, leaving the rest of it to hang around on my back.

Mom: U are suppose to wear this for 3 days. Its to indicate that u are married.....

I wanted to protest against it but didn't have the power to. I was so heartbroken. We stood up and headed outside where I bid my farewell as well as the woman I met the night I arrived. Apparently Mr Sokhulu wasn't around. Who works on Sundays? I have a feeling that im gonna feel alone in this family. I kept myself strong when I saw their car disappear into the beautiful street of Jozi and went back to my room to weep. I felt miserable... I always wanted to be alone. And that went on for some time. I was always in the room, I ate there, well only a few bites of whatever is offered. I cried there. I had turned into a zombie. Like a widow.... It was now 4 days after

the wedding and as always I was listening to music in my room. I felt my earphone being removed from my ear and saw that girl again.

Nokthula: Hi....

Me: Uhm hi...

Nokthula: I was about to the movies and thought u'd like to come along.

Me: Uhm no thanks im fine....

She looked at me..

Nokthula: Please.... I jus feel like I should reach out to u. All u ever do is stay in ur room. I know its hard to accept this but I promise u. I'll be the best sister to u. Im sorry for interrupting ur peace...

She started walking away

Me: Wait....

She turned and faced me...

Me: Uhm Give me 5 minutes to find something relevant to wear....

She pulled a little smile and went out. She was right. I might as well get used to this place. I browsed around in my clothes and really.... I didn't have much to wear. All my clothes were back home. Nothing said "awesome" in the clothes I had. So I jus picked out a blue dress which was below the knees with black pumps, fixed myself and went downstairs to find Nokthula and she was sitting on the couch waiting for me. Everyone didn't seem to be around. We went out and entered a car with a chauffeur driving us... How cool was that?

Nokthula: Ur dress though..

Me: Ohh uh sorry jus that I left most of my clothes back home.

Nokthula: Serious? Then we'd have to do some

shopping....

At first I didn't take it to head but really. We got to a very huge,big beautiful mall. It was like the biggest mall I've ever been to. Turned out that Nokthula had a credit card and indeed she did some shopping for me. She bought jeans,shirts,skirts, short dresses and shoes. That shocked me. The prices of each thing we bought was expensive and she didn't care. We even went to the salon and had a weave put on me,which was also expensive. She already had a weave on so they jus trimmed it a bit. When I got done, wow....I looked beautiful. I couldn't even notice who I was. I looked glamorous. When we walked, people would turn their heads to see us. Well Nokthula is beautiful too, her mixed race situation was on point. She was jus in the likes of Amanda du pont.

Me: Uhm im sorry for making u spend so much on

me, I'll make it up to u

Nokthula: Nonsense u family now. And don't worry. I had already text dad and his the one who sent the cash.

Me: Ohh wow uhm....im grateful....

Her and I spent the rest of the day getting to know each other, watch movies, atr ice creams, do some jewelry shopping and a whole lot more. We got close so much I had already felt like shes a sister. Turns out shes also doing grade 11 and studies commercials, but im a year older than her. She told me that her mother and father don't get along that well since her father decided to get a second wife,being the woman who was at the dinner that day and that her brother was doing his third year in university and his studying law. Yes....She did tell me about her brother Sandile and he seemed like a nice

guy. I had a really great day and for the first time ever since I've been here, I smiled....

.

The next morning I woke up and brushed my teeth then headed downstairs to make breakfast for myself. The house seemed quiet, and Nokthula was not up yet but I heard the tv playing and thought they left it like that....I got in the kitchen humming out a song and made breakfast for myself. I had told Ma Vinolia to stop bringing me breakfast when I was still miserable. While frying some eggs I heard footsteps behind me, I turned around andOhh My Word.... I saw a cute light skinned guy with brown eyes and thick eyebrows. He was wearing a vest and pyjama pants and his body was jus to die for. He looked hot.... I literally got stuck and jus looked at him. Then I recognized him. Wait....this is 'my husband' He had a plate in his hand....I finally got to

say something...

Me: Uhm....G...Goodmorning....

He jus looked at me with a look that wasn't friendly and jus walked passed me to the sink without responding me.... Ow....kay.... I turned back to my eggs that were already starting to burn. I attended them ,but I was trembling. This guy was handsome....

Sandile: How did u do it?

I turned to face him....

Me: Uhhm sorry???

Sandile: How did u succeed in this? Please I know people like u. They always find a way to claw themselves to a rich family and always come with shit tendencies to worm themselves in. Well my lady, u certainly take the trophy....

I looked at him like WTF? ??

Sandile: U and ur shitty family and weird traditional healers can fool everyone but not me. So please keep ur distance away from me. Nxa bloody country pumpkin....

With that said he exited the room....

WTF jus happend??????? :O :O

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

:* :*

INSERT 34.....

What jus happend? oh what happend is that I jus got words that slapped me. I couldn't believe what this guy jus said. I didn't plan this whole thing. I was in the cross fire. Who did he think it was? At this point I

felt like my 'husband' and I weren't gonna get along... What he said to me hit me deep. I went back to being miserable again. I locked myself in my room and spent hours crying. It hurt me to think that the person I sacrificed myself for thinks I did it for money...Nokthula knocked a few times but I pretended like I was asleep and didn't respond her but she didnt seem to buy it. She kept on knocking.

Nokthula: Lebo open please. Whatever made u feel sad u cant endure it alone. I thought we were going along well. I don't know where it went wrong....

Her words got to me and I stood up and let her in.

Nokthula: And then? Ur eyes look red? Whatsup.....

I sat on the bed....

Me: Listen if theres one think I want everyone in this house to know is that I don't need ur money. I don't want it. I didn't do all this for money. I did it for my

family....

Nokthula: Yea I know that and we thank u for doing it.
Who said so?

Me: Ohh its ...'My husband'

Nokthula: What? he said so?

I nodded my head

Nokthula: Woah.... im sorry that I didn't mention this
but Sandile can be stubborn at times. He isn't afraid
of saying out things even though they hurt. We all
used to him

Me: Well as for me I don't think I'll be able to handle
him.

Nokthula: *she chuckled* U dont have to. Listen im
sorry about that okay?

Me: Its okay....

Nokthula: Lets go downstairs for a few scoops of ice

cream.....

I couldn't say no to that. Im a big fan of ice cream....we headed over downstairs and woah....the kitchen looked like a mess. Dirty dishes all over the place....

Nokthula: Arg Sandile!

Me: He did this?

Nokthula: Its always him. And Vinolia is on leave. Whos gonna clean all this?

I looked around...

Nokthula: Eish the guys a problem....

I helped her clean up the place. Washed all the dishes and cleaned up the stains on the counter and other. Nokthula wasn't a good cleaner. Really ... When a person ain't used to doing chores, it shows.. we got done and went to the lounge where we talked

more about ourselves while laughing out here and there. I enjoyed being with Nokthula. She was talkative but sweet. She mostly reminded me of Lee. She was a nice fella.... Hours later Mrs Shezi came back home holding alot of shopping bags. She was looking all pretty and fancy. I could tell shes into trends.

Mrs Shezi: Girls....

Us: Hi.....

She passed over one shopping bag to me and I looked at her.

Mrs Shezi: Thats ur school uniform....

I looked at her like I was seeing an accident happen

Mrs Shezi: Schools are opening next week darling u have to be prepared....

I had even forgot about school. Like was I seriously

gonna learn here?

Nokthula: Which school?

Mrs Shezi: Ur school....

Nokthula: Ohh....

Mrs Shezi: I guessed ur size. When u try it on make sure u let me know if its the perfect size okay?

She modeled herself out of the room

Nokthula: "schools are opening next week ngwe ngwe u should be prepared darling"

I laughed....

Me: Hey.....

Nokthula: Man this woman

Me: Don't get along?

Nokthula: We all dont along with her. Shes too bossy and fancy. I still think shes in it for the cash. I mean

shes 30 something and dad is 56. The bitch after the moola

Me: Hahaha wow.... but it isn't fine to call ur step mom bitch....

Nokthula: Bitch is what I call everyone with bitchy behaviors...

Me: Man u talk too much

We continued chatting and laughing. I tried on the uniform and it fit me perfectly. The skirt was abit tight and and short. But it was because I wasn't used to skirts....

Me: How did she know this would fit me?

Nokthula: Probably because shes a fashion designer...

Me: Makes sense...

We decided to head back into the lounge and as we

were about to sit, Sandile walked in with this other chick. She was jus complicated, to me.... She had those hairstyles with hair on one side and none on the other. She was tall, really thin and dark dressed in a tight skirt and a crop tee that revealed the belly ring on her tummy. Meanwhile Sandile was looking fly. He was wearing a black skinny jean thats pulled down to reveal his Bvd, a black vest that revealed his muscles and cap that was facing backwards, but as he saw me he gave me a very nasty look. Okay Im seriously not liking this dude....

Sandile: Ey sis....

Nokthula: Hey....

He didn't even bother to greet me. Such arrogance....

The girl: Hey Tools....

Nokthula: Hi Roxy.

Roxy: Whats up?

Nokthula: Nothing much

The Roxy chick looked at me and I fixed my eyes away from them then Sandile started walking upstairs with the Roxy girl following him...

Nokthula: Dear mother is here

Sandile: Don't give a fuck....

I looked at her waiting for an explanation

Nokthula: I guess the whole marriage thing is still binging him up. Sorry he didn't greet u..

Me: Nah its cool....

Nokthula: Awesome.

Me: En die meisie??? (and the girl??)

I actually asked her in that way so I wouldnt sound like im asking out of curiosity. I ain't love this guy

Nokthula: Thats...his....girlfriend...

Me: Ohh.. She looks nice...

Nokthula: Pssh biggest bitch on the list. Another gold digger...

Me: Woah really?

Nokthula: Yea... this chick is jus too much. She actually learns at school too. In my class. And has that "ohh sister in law" act at school that annoys me.

Me: Ouch...

Nokthula: Yea.. im glad u now in my school. I'll chill out with u and my girls...

I smiled....

Me: But she looks abit too old to be in high school...

Nokthula: Damn the chick been failing school like hell. Shes repeating grade 11 for the 4th time.

Me:Ouch. How old is she?

Nokthula:21

Me: Woah...

Nokthula: Yea. I hope u looking forward to school Monday. I can't wait to spend the last weeks of being in grade 11 and after 2 months, Matriculants...

Me:Yea hey....im excited already....

But the thought of that im leaving my old school was hurting me. Leaving all the teachers that love me,my friends, the people that I assist with their homeworks and Lee. I jus didn't wanna show my hurt in front of Nokthula. We spent the rest of the day having a girls night. Mrs Shezi went out since Mr Shezi wasn't around,apparently he had a business trip overseas... The love birds were still in their nest. They have been in Sandile's room for hours and I don't even wanna imagine what they doing. Disgusting.... Firstly,it hardly been a week since this

guy had been declared married but his already on someone. I don't mean to sound weird or something but really its disgusting. More to that, he be doing it in his father's house. The nerve. Couldnt the ancestors picked a better guy? Even if i wasnt to be in a relationship with but atleast someone I would enjoy as a friend. Not this goat head....I was even afraid of going to my rooms coz u could hear the moanings all the way from the stairs.

Me: Doesnt this disgust u?

I asked Nokthula as we were making dinner for ourselves. I was teaching her how to make spaghetti and mince. Cooking was another thing in her list that she couldn't do.

Nokthula: Im used to it. I had been for the past two years.

Me: Wow

Nokthula: Ahh but anyway. Continue telling me....

Me: Alright uhh where was I?

Nokthula: Fetching water from the river bear footed on a cold weather...

Me: Ohh yea.....

I continued telling her about my time in the mountain including the burning of my feet and the razor cuts and she was listening attentively. She was so intrigued and amazed by all the things I've been through all coz I wanted to save our parents....

Nokthula: Wow.... girl u are strong yoh

Me: Well yea....

Nokthula: This is too much for me hai no. I think I need the loo. I'll be back in a while. Please do check my minced meat

Me: Sure.....

She walked away and I checked the pots. I heard footsteps behind me and didn't bother checking who it was....

"Ohh uhm excuse me?"

I turned and it was Roxy dresssd in the vest that Sandile was wearing earlier. It covered half her butt and she wasnt even wearing any panty. Hoe was written all over her that very moment....

Roxy: My man and I are hungry so I thought I'd tell u.

I looked at her without saying a word ...

Roxy: Uhh hello. Didn't u hear me? Don't u understand what im saying. What kind of maid are u?

Ohhh wow she jus called me a maid. I had words in me that I badly wanted to preach to her but I didnt wanna cause trouble. I jus stared at her with silence and I think it got to hed coz she was getting pissed....

Roxy: Know what forget it.... We'll order pizza. She turned around and walked back upstairs. Pssh ratchet girls... Nokthula came back and we dished up for ourselves and spent the rest of our night in her room, well because hers is further from Sandiles room than my bedroom thats about 3 doors away from his room so we decided to kick it in hers. After all the hours of chatting and having fun we finally set off to sleep..... I really wondered how my life will turn out to be.....

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

:* :*

INSERT 35.....

Life can be really confusing and disordered. It can always make u wonder whats next. Here I was, married, well not literally, but put in the hands of another with 'parents' that aren't alway at home, an arrogant nigga in the house. It was all jus a mess....

The next morning we woke up and had a little chat, jus discussing about her school. It sounded like a pretty good school. We heard a soft knock and the door jus flung open.... Sandile got in wearing only his boxers and a single gold chain on his neck. Seriously? who does that? Its still early.....

Sandile: Mtase I was wondering...if....u.....

Somehow his tongue got tied when he saw me in the room, but he wasn't looking straight at my face.....

Nokthula: Dude what happend to knocking?

Sandile: No I was jus.....know what forget it... He dashed out of the room...

Nokthula: Morning to u too!....That guy is awkward...

Me: Tell me about it....

I looked at myself and I didn't realize that my night dress was above my thighs coz of the position I was sitting in. My light skinned legs were revealed. I guess thats why he got tongue-tied when he saw me....

Me: Lets get up...We got up and did the basics.

Nokthula got a call so I headed over downstairs...

I went to the kitchen to prepare breakfast coz I know Nokthula is a fan of breakfast. I made beacon and toast and sided it with last night's left over mince. Nokthula came down while I was still busy with the food preparation...

Nokthula: Hmm this looks nice....

Me: Trust me it is nice....

I passed over a plate to her and juice then settled with her on the high chairs in the kitchen and dug in.... Minutes after the love birds came down. Roxy was dressed in a short tight fitting dress and Sandile was just wearing his jeans and was without a shirt, showing off his sexy 6 packs... I swear if this guy wasn't a jack ass, I would've been crazy over him. They walked straight to the door...

Roxy: I'll see yah

Sandile: I'll miss yah..

Roxy: U should come over later...

Sandile: Ayt. I love u...

Roxy: Same here...

Sandile: Come here...

I heard an exchange of a kiss. I just indulged in my food..

Sandile: I love u my future wife...

She let out a silly chuckle

Roxy: Bye.

She left and Sandile came over us... Nokthula wanted a refill of the food so she got up and helped herself....

Sandile: Hmmm this looks good

Nokthula: I know right....

He stole some mince,toast and beacon from her plate

Nokthula: Heythats mine....

He didnt care. They were already in his mouth....

Sandile: Ohh wow dear sis u are blessed. This tastes good....

Nokthula: Uhh actually....she made it.....

What Nokthula had just said turned into a contamination illness. Sandile started coughing up so hard removing the rest from his mouth and rushed to the sink to drink water. We both looked at him... He finally stopped coughing...

Sandile: Shit....

Nokthula: Uright mtase (are u okay?)

Sandile: Im cool... He then walked upstairs... I don't know much, but that was sky blue clear that he did it deliberately. I looked at Nokthula and she just shrugged her shoulders. I let it go and we continued with our breakfast and got through with the rest of the day. The whole weekend was about Nokthula and I. We went out for movies again, for ice cream, shopping and to the park. I really enjoyed spending time with her. The step mom, The father and Sandile weren't around, Sandile only came in

late, but Ma Vinolia got back. Sunday evening my uniform was well ironed and nicely prepared. It was a dark blue skirt and a white hemp with the school's emblem on the breast pocket. I was really nervous and was trembling. I didn't even eat dinner. I went to bed early that day. Even though I heard Mr Shezi come in, I never bothered to exit the room. I was just nervous about tomorrow....

.

.

"It's 5 o'clock in the morning. Conver---" ... Funny how this song was still my alarm ring tone. It took me back to my past life and all the mornings I had back home. Tears felt the need to fall but I kept them behind the eyes and went on to prepare myself for school. My school uniform actually looks good on me. I went downstairs and to my surprise, Nokthula

was already sitting on the table with her mouth full of the food before her.

Me: Woah get outta here

Nokthula: What? I missed Vin's breakfast

I chuckled.

Me: Ouch im offended.

Nokthula: Ey common u know u good too...

Me: Yea whatever....

I sat down and helped myself with cereals....

Nokthula: Ohh and I deserve a kiss. Since u were snoozing off last night,dad came with ur things for school. I sorted out ur books and textbooks as well as stationery. Everything is in the bag.... She pointed to a pink bag that was on the other chair

Me: Ohh wow u angel...

Nokthula: Ouch..im offended

We laughed

Me: U nasty wena. But thank u though

Nokthula: No sweat.

Me: And everyone?

Nokthula: Ek wiet nie. (I don't know)

Me: Is this how ur life was before I came along?

Nokthula: Hell yea. Lame right....

I shrugged my shoulders

Me: I guess u should get married too

Nokthula: Shut up...

We laughed again then got up and entered the car.

The chauffeur was gonna take us to school. Cool hey? From traveling in a bus to being driven to school by a chauffeur. Wow...

We arrived at the school and woah... The school was so fancy. Like the American schools I used to see in movies. It was huge and had lockers, tennis court, basketball court, soccer field, netball court, u name them. It looked really expensive. Everyone I came across seemed so glamorous. Most learners here were white....I fell inlove with it. I had never imagined myself in this typa school before....I was already given my locker number and the code so I got to it and settled my things in it. I was jus so excited and nervous at the same time. I checked my time table and the first lesson I was gonna be attending was Physics. Nokthula being a darling accompained me to the class and I slowly entered. Everyone's talkings in the class got seized the minute I stepped in and all eyes were on me. I felt my heart skip a beat. I was terrified. Most of them here were white. Only two blacks. I browsed around

and found an empty desk in the front and sat myself there. Eyes were still on me. I just faced my desk and was afraid to look up at anyone. I could hear some of them laughing at me. "She must be a reject or expelled from another school. That would only make up for why she'd come in the last term of the year" one white girl said. Then I heard a coloured girl's voice too "Ohh I can sense trouble here. She must be those township girls who got bursaries or something" then another girl said "Ohh please does she look like she knows physics? Or maybe got in by money from selling drugs".... I hadn't even spent a minute here and I'm already judged. I so badly wanted to cry, but I knew I'd show weakness in their eyes so I just held myself. If only they knew how I came about here then none of them would've said the shit they were saying... Then this blonde woman came in with a textbook. She was dressed in a white

blouse and black pencil skirt and had those huge glasses. I figured shes the teacher.

Her: Goie more mense (goodmorning people)

Class: more...(morning)

Woah....okay....

She turned her head and came across my presence

Her: Ohh u must be Chattel.

I nodded my head

Her: Im Mrs Van Royen.....

I nodded again...

Mrs Van Royen: Class meet Chattel.... stand up dear

I was so afraid to look at them I jus looked down.

Some were giggling

Mrs Van Royen: Common be civil and say hi to her....

They jus looked at me and kept quiet. Then this

other guy seated on a desk behind mine said "Ohh hi ...I didn't notice u there" The whole class laughed. I felt so humiliated. Tears were already at the edge of my eyes.

Mrs Van Royen: Hey thats not nice.

They jus laughed and I took my seat.

Mr Van Royen: Be nice to her now, Mr Shezi told me that shes sensitive and is usually quiet so watch how u treat her....

Shocking enough, everybody stopped laughing instantly the moment they heard "Shezi". Their eyes were on me again... Awkward....

Mrs Van Royen started teaching and I took out my textbook and note book.

"I never knew Mr Sheyzi had another daughter"

"Neither did I"

"Her complexion is light, not as Nokuthula buh close. She must be his"

" Man we couldve been in trouble"

I heard the same girls say that. I never knew white chick gossip. That was a shocker to me. Time flew and it was break time. Nokthula fetched me and we chilled together at the school cafeteria. She introduced me to her friends which was Tanya who was coloured, Olwethu who was Xhosa and turns out shes in the same class as mine, then Angela whos black too, she looked like a nerd. She wears glasses. They were actually nice to me. Or I don't know, maybe its coz of my relation with Nokthula...

Tanya: I never knew ur dad had another daughter ur age? What are u to her....

Me: Uhhh im....her.....

Nokthula: Cousin....

Them: Ohhhh....

Nokthula: Now girls treat my easter egg well okay

Olwethu: We got yah.

Angela: Oh-oh...Here comes the bitch.....

I looked behind and saw Roxy coming over to us
with this other chick

Roxy: Hey Thuli....

Nokthula: Roxy...

Roxy: U good? I can buy u a pie from the cafeteria...

Nokthula: No need im good...

She looked at me....

Roxy: Woah...u school here? I thought she was ur
maid

Nokthula: No shes my cousin

Roxy: Ohh.... My bad....Sorry ey

Me: Its cool...

Roxy: Alright now imma see u later sister-in-law.....

Love u....

She modeled herself away frome us

Nokthula: "Ohh I thought she was a maid" Bissh have u ever seen a maid working in pjs....??

Tanya: Her breath stinks too. The dope she smokes is killing her

Me: No wonder shes so thin like a vaccination needle...

We laughed...

Olwethu: I like u already....

We laughed out butts off until the bell rang and we went back to class and I went in with Olwethu...

.

.

.

To be continued.....<3 <3

:* :*

INSERT 36.....

The day went on well. I spent most my time in class talking to Olwethu, knowing more about her and I told her about myself too. I didn't tell her about my marriage thing, ofcos I wouldn't tell her.... Time flew and it was already after school. I met up with Nokthula on the locker section and we walked together with the girls...

Tanya: Ey girls I have to go and see my boo. They coming back this afternoon.

Nokthula: What?i was never told...

Olwethu: Neither was I

Tanya: Im sure they have a reason

Nokthula: Yea they been busy with some bitches...

Olwethu: Nah lets not be like that..

Angela and I were silent. I had no idea what or who they were talking about....

Angela:Guys we over here ...

Olwethu: Ohh sorry guys

Angela: Sometimes u have to give ur boyfriend some space

Nokthula: And let other girls invade our space? Hell no. Siya never called me this weekend

Olwethu: Luvuyo told Mom he'll be back tomorrow

Nokthula: Yea his allowed coz he doesn't have a girlfriend

Olwethu:Hey lets give my brother a break...

Tanya: Okay guys Lebz is left out here.

Me: Indeed...

Nokthula: Ohh yea... Uhm Leb,Tanya is dating a guy named Rodney,im dating a guy named Siya and Olwethu is dating Karabo. These guys are friends,jus like us

Me: Ohh thats nice.

Tanya: Well pretty much. We party together all the time...

Nokthula gave me a look. As if shes thinking....

Nokthula: Hey.....U could fit the puzzle...

Me:I don't follow

Nokthula:We could hit u up with Luvuyo

Tanya: Niice.... Maybe he'll forget about that skank Roxy...

Olwethu: Hmm im not sure about this...

Me: Uhhhhmmm...nah I dont think so...

Nokthula: Common

Tanya: We'll be in this together

Me: And Angela?

Angela: Me??? Euwww

Tanya: Angie's immune to guys

Olwethu: Haha yoh imagine having Angie as my sister-in-law?

Angela: Weirdest thought ever

We continued talking until we saw our car come along. Nokthula and I bid the girls farewell and we exchanged contacts we drove away..... The thought of me dating another guy was jus biting me. After the drama with Steve, I have this thing of thinking all guys are dogs. Guys are actually a waste of time and

I dont wanna be held up by one. Im good on my own....

The car finally got home and we entered the house. I greeted Ma Vinolia and headed off to my room. I got there and changed out of my uniform into a simple dress. It was kinna short, well, it was Nokthula's choice. I went out of the room and went downstairs. Nokthula and I were already hungry and Ma Vinolia was busy in the garden,so we prepared ourselves some sandwiches. Minutes the front door opened and we heard alot of voices in the lounge.

Me: And that?

Nokthula: My bro and his friends

Me: Ohh...

Sandile came in the dinning room and looked at us.

Sandile: Yaz this girl is fooling u. U always eating up her food. Shes playing u ngyak'tshela (im telling u)

Nokthula: Arg man Sandile...

Sandile: By the time u realize who she really is, she wouldve taken everything here. I know how these country pumpkins are....

Me: Excuse me?

Sandile: Ohh ofcos u can be excused outta this house....

Nokthula: Relebogile isn't going no where until dad says so

Sandile: Ofcos, coz u daddy's precious girl and whatever shit he says goes by to u coz u always wanna be daddys golden girl...

Wow this guy was so disrespectful.

Nokthula: Thats not fair...

Sandile: Fuck it then. U country pumpkin, better be gone

Me: U know u behaving like sone sort of spoiled brat right now and its really disgusting. For real....

He looked at me with a serious look....

Sandile: What did u jus call me?

Me: Spoiled brat!!!!!!u disgusting....

He gave me a very serious look, it was scary but I was hell angry to be that intimidated. I could strangle him anytime. He looked at Nokthula then walked away to the lounge. Nokthula gave me this look. Like she was shocked or something....

Me: What?

Nokthula: H....how do u do that?

Me: Do what?

Nokthula: Sandile never backs out of an argument. Like wow. Its the first time he has ever walked out on someone whos arguing with him. Not even dad

can talk through him...

Me: Well I jus hate spoiled brats...

Nokthula: He's always like to everyone

Me: Well im not everyone and I don't tolerate nonsense.

Nokthula: I think I need to be initiated too....

We laughed and continued chatting...

"Ey Rethabile!!!!"

Me: Huh? whos that?

Nokthula: Sandile

Sandile:Rethabile!!!

Me: What does he want?

Nokthula: One way to find out...

We stood up and walked to the lounge where he was sitting with three other guys

Sandile: Damn girl do u have ear issues?

Me: H..huh?

The guys eyes were so fixed on me and it was making me feel awkward...

Sandile: Haha u mumbling now? u can't talk now? but u were talking to me like u was talking to some shit in the dinning room.

I jus looked at him

Sandile: Fellas, this is my so called Wife. Picked by my father all the way from limpopo. Nigga got me village pimped

They laughed. I felt so humiliated. Why is he doing this?

"But she isn't bad though. " One guy said giving me a seductive look biting his lower lip

Sandile: Tshepo ntanga common dude I mean....

He looked at me

....Shes cute and all but arg she isn't sizzling. I
wouldnt even get a boner if she was standing naked.
Ugly duckling is what I'd say to her.

They laughed again so hard and I couldnt take it
anymore.... I turned away and ran upstairs to my
room....

Nokthula: Why are u like this!!!!? Do u know what she
has been through jus for us!!!!?

Sandile: Uhh....don't care

Nokthula: Arg Sandile!!!!!!

I could hear that she was running after me. I got in
the room and locked the door and immediately
started crying....

Nokthula: Lebo....Lebo...Leb open up....

She knocked and knocked but I wasn't about to let

her in. How could Sandile be so cruel? What did I do to him to deserve all this? I didn't want this to happen. I'm as devastated as him. I'm the one whose life changed because of this. Why?

I continued crying and Nokthula knocked for a very long time until she gave it up. I stayed in the room for hours in a miserable state. I was sitting on the floor against the wall with my head buried in my arms. I heard a knock again but didn't wanna answer....

Ma Vinolia: Relebogile.... They are asking for u downstairs.

I kept quiet....

Ma Vinolia: My girl the madam won't be pleased if u take ur time. Vula (open)

I dragged myself from the floor and unlocked the door.

Ma Vinolia: Dinner is served

Me: Im not hungry....

Ma Vinolia: With the crazy woman downstairs, u have no choice..... I looked at her and fixed myself then walk downstairs. I looked like a mess and im shocked at that why she isn't asking me anything....

Mrs Shezi: finally she arrives. U already making urself the madam of the house

Mr Shezi: We Lorraine, awume kancani (Lorraine, jus wait abit)...

I slowly took my seat which was next to Nokthula and directly opposite to Sandile.... How I hate this guy...

Mr Shezi: So...how are u my daughter?

Sandile (in a low voice): Pssh daughter...

Me: Uhhm...im okay...

Mr Shezi: Alright... im sure u know me and I know u and I haven't really seen each other...

I nodded my head....

Then aunt Vinolia came in with the food and set it up on the table. Her and Mr Shezi had this weird eye contacting that I jus couldn't understand. He raised his eyebrows to her and she blushed but was hiding it. That was jus weird. She got done and attempted to leave...

Mr Shezi: Don't leave Vinolia...Eat supper with us...

Ma Vinolia: I...

Mrs Shezi: Is that necessary Sokhulu.. ?

Mr Shezi: Everyone is family here..

Ma Vinolia immediately sat down on the seat next to mine and we started distributing the food and dug in. It amazed me that they don't pray before they eat. I

started eating and ran my eyes across Sandile who was giving me a straight look. My presence wasn't pleasing him...

Mr Shezi: So Relebogile, how was ur day?

Me: I...it was...fine

Mr Shezi: Really?

I nodded my head...

Mr Shezi: Ey...Sandile. Whats this I hear of u making fun of the poor girl in front of ur friends??

I froze...

Sandile: Don't know what u talking bout....

Mr Shezi: So Vinolia is crazy?

He looked at her....

Sandile: I was jus having fun

Mr Shezi: Xolisa (apologise)

Sandile: U weren't even there

Mr Shezi: Ey wena ngithe xolisa(I said apologised)

He gave me a cold stare....

Sandile: I'm sorry....

Mr Shezi: Good....

Sandile suddenly threw the fork on his plate rudely and stood up...

Sandile: Yazin.... (U know what)

Fuck it. Im sick of u old man. U lousy and u jus annoying Gosh!! Everything has to be bout u well im sick.... nxa sala na lento yakho...(stay with ur thing)
.... he walked away...

Mr Shezi: Sandile!!

Mrs Shezi: Habe.... !

We were all stunned by his actions. Mr Shezi was

already embarrassed of him.... Sandile is such an
ass... His so disrespectful...Now I now that this
nigga and I are never gonna mix...

.

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

.

Sorry for the delay.... My phone is giving me issues.
U know how touch screens are....

:* :*

INSERT 38.....

I thought my eyes were deceiving me. I felt like
running away,but there was no way I could run away

from these guys again. It was the guys that helped me in the night of my escape from home. They were also shocked to see me. They looked at each other then looked back at me.

Nokthula: Dont jus stand there....

The guy who was on the passanger side snapped out of it and hugged Nokthula. Im guessing his Siya. I looked at the guy who rescued me shyly and his facial expression was priceless. He was truly amazed seeing me. Some dark guy came into the dinning dancing followed by some coloured guy.

Him: Krapa fasa baba lets...Start rolling up the jets!!!!

Ey yo lets get this party started...!!!

Coloured guy: Theres still plenty of time for that. I wanna chill with my bae.... He walked over to Tanya and they shared a kiss...

Dark guy: En then? Mina ke? (what about me?)

Olwethu: Hai u should come over to me.

Dark: Mxai wa tsenwa (u crazy)

Olwethu walked to him and they shared a kiss..

The guy who rescued me: Hai wethu not infront of me...

Olwethu: Askies brother wam

Then the guys all looked at me

Coloured guy: En sy? (and her?)

Nokthula: Ohh guys meet my cuzin Relebogile, but u can call her Lebz...

I waved my hand...

The guy who rescued me: Another Shezi

Dark guy: Ohh and shes a shy one

Nokthulas guy: Indeed...

Nokthula: Lebz this here is my boyfriend, Siya

(pointing at the guy who insulted me that night)

Siya: Uhuh....Sure....

He said that giving me a look

Me:ya...

Nokthula: And he (pointing at Tanya's bf,the coloured guy) is Rodney...

Rodney: Hw u doing

Me: Im good

Nokthula: And he (pointing at Olwethu's bf) Is Karabo....

Karabo: Or kayb

Olwethu: Or Karabo

Kayb: But Kayb is sexier

Olwethu: Ohh please...

They laughed and I jus faked a smile....

Nokthula: Last, he(pointing at the guy who rescued me) is.....

Him: Let me introduce myself.....Im Luvuyo my lady....

Nokthula: Woah....hmmm

Everyone said"woooooo"

Rodney: Yea thats how u do it ma nigga...

Me: I....its nice meeting u...

Kayb: Right intros done. Now lets party. We have booze that could last for over a month...

Tanya: Where are the others?

Kayb: They coming. We ain't gonna wait for em...

Niggas, lets go and unload the shit in the car..

He kissed Olwethu on the cheek and walked towards the door with the guys following him. Luvuyo turned and looked at me then faced the way....

Nokthula: Oohh the trap has been set. His into u...

Tanya: "My lady"

Olwethu: Haha man this is crazy...

Tanya: Crazy is what we all bout my biish...

Me: Where is Angela?

Nokthula: Pss please that chick is always indoors, she'd never come.

Me: Ohh

Olwethu: Yea. Lets prepare the snacks and all.

People will be coming in soon...

We headed over the kitchen and prepared snacks and started making kebabs mini hot dogs...

Tanya: Guess who jus arrived?

Olwethu: Jacob Zuma

Nokthula: Yea and his whole family

Tanya: U could put it that way though...

Me: Who is it?

Tanya: Ur dear cuzin and his hood rat.

Nokthula: Sandile??

Tanya: Yep.

Olwethu: Hope he wont pop up some trouble.

Tanya: Well then we have to keep Luvuyo away from him.... Someone has to distract him

Then they became silent and looked at me....

Me: Wait....uh uh...

Nokthula: C'mon ntanga. Sandile and Luvuyo don't get along well.

Me: Why me?

Olwethu: C'mon its obvious his interested in u 'my lady'

Tanya: Pretty please.....

Nokthula: Please

Olwethu: Please..

Me: Arg okay....

We walked out the kitchen with the snacks and put them on the dinning room table and sitting room.

People had already come. Jus some black and coloured guys and some hood rats (Hoes) who were hardly dressed anf had several piercings. Nokthula and I walked over to the backyard and thats when I saw Sandile, his hood rat and the guys that he humiliated me in front of them. When he saw me, hw looked disgusted. He said something to Roxy and the guys then he walked away from them. He seemed to be coming our way... I faced the other side but unfortunately he came to us. Great....

Sandile: En then? uphambene wena Nokthula? (Are u

crazy?)

Nokthula: Yini manje? (what now?)

Sandile: Why did u bring her here?

Nokthula: Jus like u, she has the right to be here.

Sandile: The fuck!? This country pumpkin doesn't deserve to be here

Nokthula: Sandile can u jus stop it

Sandile: Nx.... Wena Ne? (u neh?)

He clicked his tongue then walked back to his friends. The Tshepo guy saw me and gave me that seductive look again. He was biting his lower lip which looked awkward. I turned my way and went back into the house and as usual, I sat in the sitting room jus singing along to the song that was playing...

Me: Every rap king need a theme song. Every trap queen need a king kong....

"Put u on the team,put a ring on. Long live supermega live long. Mabebeza u the missing piece of my jigsaw".....

I looked up and saw Luvuyo...

Luvuyo: And what do u know, she likes hip hop

I looked down and blushed

Luvuyo: Why u always alone?

Me: Well I prefer to be alone

Luvuyo: But thats dangerous. Last time I saw u alone u were almost mugged ...

Me: Uhm.... About that night...im sorry...

Luvuyo: Nah im the one whos sorry. Siya wasn't acting cool on u.

Me: Its okay ... Thank u for rescuing me that night...

Luvuyo: Its the least I can do...

He sat down and we got to talk and get to know each other well. His a really nice guy and his smile was attracting. I liked him.

Luvuyo: How bout I get u a drink?

Me: Uhm sure....

Luvuyo: Right...I'll be back jus now.... He stood up and went to the kitchen. Then the Tshepo guy walked in and looked at me...

Tshepo: Ohh hey u

Me: Hi

He brought his hand and ran it across my face. I yanked it off and he smiled....

Tshepo: Man u so cute.

Me: Uhm thanks..

I looked down but I still felt his eyes on me. When I looked at him, he was starring at my thighs biting his

lower lip. The jumpsuit I was wearing was short itself. This guy looked like a pervert. Luvuyo walked in with two cans of ciders and looked at him...

Tshepo: Eyy Vuvu

Luvuyo: Tshepo...

Tshepo: Ohh shes rolling with u? Man good choice. U really know how to choose rebounds...

Luvuyo: Tshepo don't patronize me

Tshepo: I was jus saying...

Luvuyo: Know what, Lebo lets go..

This guy's presence was freaking me out so I didn't hesitate to stand up and followed him outside....

Me: What was that about?

Luvuyo: Nothing important...

Me: It looked serious

Luvuyo: Lets forget about it...

We continued our conversation, we connected and laughed. Luvuyo was a really good soul to be around. I felt like I knew him forever. We had alot in common...

Me: I need the bathroom

Luvuyo:Ohh ok I can take u there

Me: uhm no need. Jus direct me

Luvuyo: Alright its the 4th door upstairs on the right...

Me: Cool. Be back in a minute

Luvuyo: Ofcos. U wouldn't leave me here alone would u?

I smiled and walked to the house. I went up the stairs and counted the doors as I was directed and I found it. I entered and did my deed,washed my hands and walked out. I heard voices in one of the

room and attempted to walk away, but they were familiar... I stopped to eavesdrop

"Baby u know I want u"

I recognized that it was Roxy's voice

"But u still with him"

I recognized that as Tshepos voice....

Roxy: Yea I know

Tshepo: Roxy im getting impatient. U can't be fucking with Sandile and fuck with me at the same time.

What!?

Roxy: But....

Tshepo: No buts Roxy. Im sick of being patient with u and him. Does he fuck u better than I do?

She kept quiet...

Tshepo: Im guessing that u pick him...nxa ...

I heard footsteps towards the door and I quickly entered the bathroom again so that the person couldn't see me....Could it be? Roxy's cheating on Sandile with his bestfriend? Man things in this place are nasty.....

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

.

Shout Out to Ntokozo MaKhuzwayo Mbathu <3 <3

:* :*

INSERT 37.....

Next day I got up and did the basics. Got in my

uniform and neatly tied my weave. I finished and went out. I passed Mr Sokhulu's office and I heard sounds. Sounded like two people...uhh I'd rather not mention it. Euww how can these people be doing this early in the morning. The Shezis never cease to amaze me. I continued walking downstairs and no one was around, but the food was nicely put on the table. I sat down and helped myself... Moments after Nokthula comes downstairs making noise like she was arguing with someone and she appeared with Sandile....

Nokthula: Not everything has to be about u

Sandile: Whatever Nokthula

Nokthula: Sandile all this is because of u. These two rivals are there because u crossed the cross line and stabbed a friend in the back.

Their argument was intense that they weren't

observing my presence... Whatever they arguing about must be serious...

Sandile: Not my fault that Roxy chose me

Nokthula: Ohh le skhebereshe (oh that hoe)

Sandile: Yey!!! don't get me started.

She kept quiet....

Sandile: Nxla...

He turned to me....

Sandile: Morning dear wife. So awun tshele, uhamba nini kahle kahle? (so tell me, when are u leaving exactly?)

I gave him a nasty look

Sandile: Ngyabuza (im asking)

Me: Don't u have something better to do than to fuck up my day??...

He looked at me then clicked his tongue and walked out.

Nokthula: Dont listen to him

Me: Mxm I ain't scared of him...

Nokthula: I'd be if I was u....

We ate breakfast and Ma Vinolia came in after a while

Ma Vinolia: Morning...

Us: I looked at her and something wasn't on about her. Her uniform wasn't on point. The front was on the back and the black doek she was wearing wasn't nicely put on

"rough morning" I said to myself...

Everyone in this house is jus awkward.....

.

.

.

"Hi"I quickly snapped out of it while I was day dreaming about nothing on that week's friday in the school cafeteria breaktime waiting for the girls to buy whatever. I looked before me and noticed is the guy that sits behind my desk...

Me: Hi....

Him: Chattel right?

Me: Yep...

Him: Romeo

Me: Ohh. Hi Romeo

Rome: U can call me Rome

Me: Thats nice....

The girls finally appeared.

Rome: ladies....

Tanya: Ohh hey Rome

Rome: Mind if I join u today? Something attracted me here...

Nokthula: Hahaha ohh wow... well sure...

Rome: As u wish Shezi....

We settled down with him and he was cracking jokes to us. Rome was really funny but was calm spirited. He wasn't that bubbly and hey, hes handsome... Angela wasn't really involved in our conversation. Her mind was jus somewhere else.

Me: Angie? U okay?

Angie: Im good...

Rome looked at her and she immediately looked aside... ohh that explains it.

Tanya: So Rome...Tomorrow is on right?

Rome: Well yea. The guys will be there.

Nokthula: Cool....

Rome: Is ur brother coming?

Nokthula: I dont know. His been offish these days.
We don't talk on some terms....

Rome: I wonder how u live with that guy....

We continued talking until break was over then
headed off to our classes

Rome: So... u from Limpopo?

Me: Well yea

Rome: I never knew Limpopo has pretty girls like u...

I blushed...

Olwethu: Hey im here...

Rome: U not forgotten...

Olwethu: Right.....

Rome: Anyway....are u coming to tomorrow's chillas?

Me: Uhhh I don't know....

Rome: Common it would really bs nice if u did...

Me: I'll see...

Rome: Cool. Uhm ur numbers....

I gave him my numbers then shift my attention to what the English teacher was about to preach about....

The chillas thing wasn't sitting well with me. The last time I went to a "party", I was ditched and without a plan of heading. Ohh dear Steve had hurt me in ways unpredictable. I don't know if I'd ever do things I did with him. Chill at the back of the library, annoy those who were against us and the crazy movie we watched and the traffic cop thing... He had left a void in me. And because of his betrayal and wickedness I wont be able to trust anyone. Not even

myself....

School went out,the girls and I were chilling at the usual spot we do when waiting for our transports.

The girls were talking but I wasn't really participating.

The Sandile attitude thing has had me hard, I hardly spoke that week.

Tanya: Hello... Dear lebo.

Me: Im listening

Tanya: No u not. Probably thinking about something..

Olwethu: Or someone...

Nokthula: Ohh... know something we don't??

Olwethu: Rome was all complimenting her in class.

Them: oohh

Olwethu: Thats not all, he asked her to come to the chillas

Nokthula: Ofcos she was gonna come. I wouldnt leave her behind

Angie: Uhh guys I have to leave

Nokthula: Uyaphi manje wena (where are u going now)

Angie: Uh hai I wanna go to the library for something

Tanya: Hmm sure Angie....

Without a goodbye, Angie left. That was now awkward.

Olwethu: Hai ke.

Nokthula: Rome though? Hai Lebo and him wont mix. His too much of a gentle breeze... plus I don't think I want my buba to date a white nigga while im rolling with a black hood nigga

Olwethu: The Luvuyo thing can still be organised

Me: Hey love doctors, chill it...

We laughed and continued the conversation till Ben came along(our chauffeur)

Olwethu: Auuh really?? I really wanted to introduce u to Luvuyo. He said hes picking me up today

Nokthula: Chill friend....Tomorrow is a day

Olwethu: U right....

Me: Riiighht....

We shared hugs with them and entered the car then drove away back home. When I got there, I immediately changed then went out with my books....

Nokthula: and the books?

Me: If I am to go to this party thing of urs then I wanna go there with no thought of homework in my brain.

Nokthula: Ey u such a smarty pants

Me: Whos unfortunately married to a arrogant

pants...

She laughed...

Nokthula: Thats a nice one.

She suggested that we write our work in her dads office. We got there and she sat on his seat while I sat on the couch and wrote our homeworks.

Nokthula: Lemme go get some juice....

Me: Cool....

She got up and went out. I browsed my eyes around the room, it was pretty cool. But too dark, atleast the chairs the red. I felt an umcomfortability on my butt on the couch, I stood up and couldn't believe what I found.

A dark blue bra that was stuffed into the couch...

Euww this office is weird. I didn't even wanna imagine what was going on here. Mr Shezi and Mrs

Shezi must be the nastiest couple on earth...

Nokthula came into the room

Me: Ey u have the nastiest parents ever....

Nokthula: Euww put it away, put it away....

I laughed..

Nokthula: Hei... Lets continue with our homeworks. I wanna get sloshed tomorrow. We continued with our work until something hit me hard. Wait.....Yesterday I saw Vinolia bra less after disappearing for about an hour. Could it be?

I so wanted to mention it to Nokthula, but hey, how do u explain that u suspect the dad of someone close to u to be cheating? I'd rather not say anything until I have proof..But those two, Something is definitely up and going....

.

- .
- .
- .

Next morning I got up and went downstairs where I saw Nokthula eating breakfast and Ma Vinolia cleaning up the kitchen surface. I gave her a look and she looked at me. I could tell my assumptions are true... I passed her without any goodmorning and went to the dinning room.

Me: Up already?

Nokthula: Ey last night's steak didn't fill my tummy, hunger called out for the best.

Me: Wow. It should do that more often. Ur system of waking up later than 9 in the morning is really off....

Nokthula: Yea yea whatever.

We spent the rest of the morning watching tv and

when time was right, we went to take a bath and got dressed. Nokthula was dressed in a short and a crop top while I was in a short black jumpsuit with a red crop top. Im a fan of red so I wore red sneakers and accessorised in more red and black. We were looking beautiful hey..... We entered the car and drove off...

Me: Do u think its appropriate for us to be taken by ur father's chauffeur. Wont he snitch on us?

Nokthula: Ohh no sweety iv already told daddy and he knows that we going out.

Me: Ohh wow. My dad wouldve never agreed. Even if the party was next door.

Nokthula: Well....My dad and I are cool...

We drove and finally arrived to this other house. It was a mansion. I don't know what is it with kids throwing parties at their parents houses. We exited

the car and it drove away. Nokthula hit a button alongside the gate and a voice responded. it looked like an intercom.

"Yea"

Nokthula: Open up

"Or I could jus leave u there and watch ur sexy body from the inside"

The voice sounded familiar....

Nokthula: Siya vula tuu (Siya open)

The guy chuckled...

"Im kidding"

The gate automatically opened and we walked inside the yard. The house was already booming with music. They were playing Emtee's song Roll up. I could tell that this was a hood party. We got to the door and jus got in. Olwethu was near the door

Olwethu: Ohh glad u made it...

Nokthula: Wouldn't miss it for the world.

Olwethu: Hey Lebz. Looking good there

Me: Really? thanks

Nokthula: Ey plus that ass, shes gonna turn heads.

Olwethu: As long as it isn't our man's heads. Only
Luvuyos

Me: Ahh common guys

Nokthula: Speaking of which wheres my man?

Olwethu: Follow me....

We followed her to the sitting room. Man the music was booming. It could tear ur ears off... The sound system was loud. We got there and found Tanya

Me: Tey...

Tanya: Eyy u look nice.

Me: Well thank u hey...

"Well isn't it the beautiful ladies" I heard a voice behind us and Nokthula immediately smiled from ear to ear.

Olwethu: Where have yall been?

I slowly turned my head to see the guys and OH MY GOSH.... I couldn't believe who they were. No it cant be..... :O :O

"you....."

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Night.... :* :*

INSERT 39.....

What I heard was a huge shocker to me. I didn't expect this at all. I held myself against the wall and held my breath. I heard steps coming to the bathroom and the door opened, that's when I met eyes with Tshepo....

Me: "H...hey u...didn't knock"

He gave me that seductive look again biting his lips

Tshepo: Watchu up to?

Me: "What do u mean?"

He then moved his head towards mine and sniffed me on my neck as if he was neck kissing me. I was scared. He was creeping me out. I slowly shifted away from him...

Tshepo: What baby? C'mon...

He came closer to me and I walked backwards until I hit the shower wall. He caught up with me and our

bodies came into contact.His eyes had pure lust in them. His hand moved to my thigh and I yanked it off but he put it back again, I yanked it again and he kept doing the same....

Me: "Hey...stop that"

But he kept doing so and he held on them tight,then he moved his head towards my neck again and he was firm I couldn't push him off...

Me: "Tshepo"

Tshepo: Ohh...u know my name? Sexy...

I tried escaping him but he was jus too firm.

Me:"Let me go"

Tshepo: No.. we still having fun...

What this guy is doing was creepy and I was scared. I couldnt think of an action,his body was pressed on tight to mine...He kept on harassing me. In a flick of

a moment,the door flung open and that made him jump away from me. I looked over to the door and guess what? Its Rome

Rome: Ohh uhm im sorry if im disturbing something

He looked so astonished to see me. I saw disappointment in his eyes... I looked at Tshepo and I got in disgust of him.

I couldn't be in the same room with that guy, I immediately ran out of the bathroom. I couldn't believe Tshepo. What wouldve happend to me if Rome hadn't come in. What was his aim?

I went downstairs and walked up to where Luvuyo was trembling like I had jus seen a ghost. My gosh, I was harassed. My spirit was down, I didn't want anything or anyone. I saw that Luvuyo was talking to some guy so I quickly walked to some garden far

from where everyone was. The moment I went out of sight, since it was in the evening it was easy to escape. I cried. He hadn't done anything but I felt humiliated. None has ever happened in my life. I cried, and cried and cried.....

"Yo.... do u have a lighter?"

I heard a voice and quickly wiped off my tears and noticed it was some girl. She looked like a tomboy. She had piercing on her nose and mouth and had a small dread done on her hair with a red bandana on it. Looking down on her she was wearing a black shirt with a bikers leather jacket, black skinny jeans and Timberlands...

Her: Yo...Lighter?

I just disagreed with my head...

Her: U okay?

I nodded my head

Her: U sure?

I nodded again

Her: Fuck would u stop nodding and jus talk

I looked down

Her: U look like u were crying

Me: " Uhm no I wasn't"

Her: Ur face is red. Boyfriend issues?

Me: "uhh"

Her: Know what, never mind. Im Kaycee

Me: Lebo

Kayce: U need an upliftment?

I nodded.

Kayce:Wait here....

She walked away then came back minutes after with a lighter... She took out a piece of paper and a little

plastic stacked with what looked like weed. She took it out and started shredding it then put it on the piece of paper and rolled it up. She put it on her mouth and lit it up then started smoking. She puffed then brought it towards me.

Me: "I.....I dont smoke"

Kayce: Do u wanna get better or what?

I looked at her then looked at it. Slowly my hand went up to hers and got hold of it. I had no choice, my head was spinning with stress. I put it to my mouth and slowly took a breath in. I took a long one and choked myself and started coughing....Kayce laughed...

Kayce: Dude jus puff it...

I gave it a try again and I breathed the smoke out... I puffed again and again and again. With every puff, I felt a feeling of sensation in me. Like I was taken to

a higher level. I felt like flying away. I felt good. I was even laughing...

I walked away from the garden and went towards the others where I saw Nokthula. I saw her in pairs and it seemed like she was walking upside down. I tried to touch her...

Nokthula: Hey where have u been?

Me:"I wanna dance...Ohh my body feels GOOD!!!!"

Although she seemed blurry , I could see she looked confused.. Arg I hated her worry. Why would she worry when im happy? I was on cloud 9....Make that 20.

Nokthula: Have u been smoking?

Me:"What!!!!!! M...e.. ?Me? uh-uh...I was getting lit"

I felt my body being flexible and I started dancing. I wasn't a fan of house but I was dancing. I felt my

body mooove...

Me: "Haai....Lengom Inced'umoya!!!" I sang out within the last of my tone. I saw multiples of alcohol on the table and I helped myself. The drinks were hot on the chest but I didn't stop gulping them. All my worries were gone. While I was dancing, I felt someone pull my arm and I looked back, I couldn't make out who it was...

"I think u've had enough to drink"

Me: Uh uh...Ke nyaka go nwa!!!!(I wanna drink)

"Ohh thixo...(oh God)..."

The person pulled me and started walking. I didn't wanna leave the dance floor. I was still having fun.

Me: "Hey....the party is not over yet"

The person then picked me up

Me:"Hey let me down..I wanna dance. Why does

everyone wanna see me sad? don't I deserve to be happy?I am happy and u stopping me from hating everyone. Let me go!!!!"

I was now crying. This was unfair...

He didn't listen, he put me in the backseat of a car and closed the door. I felt dizzy. Suddenly I felt the dark coming in. My eyes shut and that was the end of me.....

.

.

.

My eyes felt a penetration of sunlight and I opened my eyes. My head was banging. I had a huge headache. I looked around and I was in a place I couldn't make out of. I got up and rubbed my eyes then took a look again. I was in a bedroom I didn't know. White sheets,white curtains. It was nice, but I

don't know where I was. I took off the sheets and found myself in a bra and bikini. I freaked out. Ohh no. What happend? Where am I? I quickly got off the bed and my clothes were lying on a little couch alongside the bed. Ohh know. This better be not what I think it is. Did I sleep with someone? Who is that someone? The adrenaline in me was driving me nuts. I paced up and down to try to remember what happend last night but nothing came to ring. I was blank. What if I am kidnapped and raped? No..This can't be happening. I took my shirt and I was about to dress up when the door flung open. I screamed and covered myself with the sheet

Luvuyo: Ohh im sorry I...I shouldve knocked

Me: "Luvuyo...U"

Luvuyo: Uhh,morning

Me: "What why? Did we? Ohh no...Oh God no"

Luvuyo: Wait....woah.. woah woah woah slow down.

Me:"wait.....U took advantage of me!!!!!!Did u!!!!!"

Luvuyo: What!? Ofcos not

Me:"How come im here, half naked and u also shirtless?"

Luvuyo: Listen....I promise u. Nothing happend...

I looked at him

Luvuyo: U were wasted last night so I decided to come with u here. U threw up on ur clothes and ur temperature was high so I undressed u and let u sleep on my bed and I slept on the couch....

Me:"O....ohh"

Luvuyo: I'd never take advantage of u Lebo...

I looked downI felt embarrassed.

Luvuyo: Uhm let me let u dress up. Breakfast is

downstairs...

He walked out. I started dressing up quickly and searched around for my shoes until I found them.

This was the second time Luvuyo has saved me. I got out and looked around for a bathroom till I found one. I got in, washed my face and rinsed my mouth. I took a look in the mirror and I looked terrible. I had eye bags and my weave was just unpredictable. I fixed myself then walked out. This place looked like a flat. I walked ahead and heard voices of people talking and laughing... I appeared in the dining room and saw the girls and guys....

Nokthula: Finally u awake...

They all looked at me...

Kaybe: ohh Isn't it the wild dancer?

Tanya: Man I didn't know u could dance like that

They laughed.

Me: "What happend? "

Olwethu: Lemme tell u what happend. U got fucked up. U were sloshed

Tanya: Yea u were on some "Bring all the booze to me"

Olwethu: I never knew u could be as wild as that

Siya: Ey....never trust an innocent face.

Nokthula: All thanks to Luvuyo. His the one who brought u here..

I looked at him and he looked back

Me:"Uhm...Thank u"

Luvuyo: Its a pleasure

Me: "Cool. Okay does someone here know how to heal a hangover?"

They laughed at me once more and we had a chat as

a group. I felt more closure to them. This group was actually fun to be around. I felt part of them. My soul felt smooth. Yes I did remember the Tshepo thing, but it didn't matter anymore. When im around these cats, im at peace. Nokthula had packed a night bag so we basically took a shower and I changed into the extra clothes she had for me then head over for departure. Siya was going to take us home. As I sat in the backseat waiting for Nokthula to fetch whatever that she forgot, Luvuyo came to my window

Luvuyo: Will u be okay? U weren't really fine last night

Me:"Im fine. And again....Thank u..."

Luvuyo: Cool... And ey Siya,man u owe the girl some apology

Siya: Ahh but I think we cool aren't we?

Me:"Ofcos"

Siya: Sure.

Luvuyo: Alright. Il see u around.

Me: "I'll see u around"

Nokthula came in the car then drove off. The car left us in town at wimpy and she called our chauffeur to come and take us home while in the meantime helping ourselves with ice cream. He came after around 20 minutes and in no time we were home. I wanted nothing but to rest my body. I was so exhausted and had no percent of energy in me. I wondered how these people party and wake up normal and stable the next day. I went into my room and drifted off to lala land.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....<3 <3

.

I hope it covers up for the missing insert last night. I was really sick..

Hoping I'll get well soon.....

INSERT 40.....

Tanya: Man the party was lit

Nokthula: yea jus as other parties

Olwethu: Yoh but u though...

Me: "Ey leave me alone. Can we forget about the party? its been 4 days already"

Angie: So...was Rome there?

Nokthula: Awkward enough, he jus came and left early.....

Rome here was another situation. He has been ignoring me since the week started for some reason I don't know. He doesn't even greet me nor even looks at me. I don't know what was up with him coz really, him and I were turning out to be good friends....

Angie: Ohh

Tanya: En jy? (and u?)

Angie: What?

Tanya: U looking like a potato when we mention Rome

Angie: Ohh please...

Olwethu: U like him....Ohh yea...

Nokthula: Uhuh....

Angie: What? no... Dont be silly

Tanya: Really?

Angie: Yes. Whats the point, hes interested in Lebo

Me:" What no. Im not into him anyway"

Olwethu: See, go for him

She looked aside and blushed

Nokthula: Ohh look shes blushing

Angie:C'mon...

The school bell rang breaking the break period and we headed over to class and I settled myself on my seat with Rome still giving me a silent treatment... In hours later, school was dismissed and I walked out of my class. I saw Rome walking in front of me and I tried catching up with him but he was walking faster.

Me:"Rome.... Wait....can we talk? "

Rome: Im sorry but im on a hurry to do something so I can't

Me: " What is ur problem?"

He stopped then turned to look at me

Rome: Do u really wanna talk about it? Chattel Im into u

Me:"What? "

Rome: I wouldve liked us to be an item. Thats why I invited u to the party. U showed up yea but came up with a whole lotta shit. Fuck Chattel!!!!

Me:"Woah what? Rome...I don't like u. Like....I do like u , not like that..."

Rome: Well I get it now. u didnt have to hoe about it. Sleeping in a bathroom. The party hadnt even starting yet and u were already goofing around guys like Tshepo..

His words hit a nerve in me. It hurt me.

Me:"What?? Is that what u think of me!? Rome I was fucking harassed and u thinking I was whoring is

what u think of me!? Know what? Im sorry for disappointing u. U should try Angie since shes into u. Its cool Romeo"

I quickly walked away from him with tears already spreading across my face. I could hear him call out my name but I didn't care. His words hurt me deep. Out of all things a person can make out of me, with jus a misunderstanding im judged into something im far from being. I met up with Nokthula and she told me that she had told the chauffeur to fetch us later in the afternoon so she could spend time with Siya. So I had to find something to do till then. I decided to take a travel to the nearest mall. As I was walking, a certain car slowed down aside of me. I looked at it and it was a blue Audi TT coupe banging up with music. The window rolled down.

"Need a lift my lady"

I don't trust guys with cars so I ignored him

"Hau. Im asking my lady. It ain't like it would be the first time u got into my car"

I stopped and went down abit to get a vision of who this guy was and well...well....well....It was Luvuyo....

Me:"Ohh hi"

Luvuyo: Hey... Been waiting for ur call

Me:"I... was caught up in a few things"

Luvuyo: Thats what they all say..

Me:"But im for real"

Luvuyo: Step in the car

I looked at it first....

Luvuyo: C'mon. U owe me that much...

He was right. He had done alot for me and I owe him much. I opened the door and I got in the car then he

drove off. He was looking handsome and kinna making me feel nervous. All that made a sound was the song that was playing. He was banging A Reece's song Couldn't and the speaker was a really loud. He turned the music lower.

Luvuyo: So...how have u been?

Me: "not bad"

Luvuyo: 'not bad'

He imitated me

Me:"C'mon"

Luvuyo: So where were u heading to?

Me: "Jus around the mall. I thought I'd jus enjoy myself"

Luvuyo: Again... alone

Me:"Well yeah."

Luvuyo: Well allow me to show u how fun it is to be around people.

Me: " Ow..be my guest"

We had a small chat in the car as it drove to whatever place that he said he was taking me. We drove to some place downtown that looked hoodish. Well I have no problem with that. I grew up in a township anyway

Luvuyo: I hope u eat bunny chows

Me:"Yea I do"

Luvuyo: Great.

He went out of the car and walked up to my side then opened the door for me. Wow, his such a gentleman. One thing I had seen happen in movies finally happen to me. This guy was really something else. I found myself blushing. I slowly got out and he closed the car door behind me. The place wasn't bad

and there weren't alot of people present there.

Luvuyo: May I?

He held out his hand for mine and I held it. We walked inside holding hands. Cute right?....

As we entered, man I would swear I was walking with some celebrity. Every guy we passed would greet him. He seemed well known. All eyes were even on us. We got to the shop seller

Him: Ntwana

Luvuyo: Ey boy. Awung'shaye nge usual yam (hit me with my usual)

Him: Sho sho. En uMrs?

He looked at me...

Luvuyo: Hai jus gimme two of them

Him: Right ntanga.

He walked away to prepare the bunny chows

Me: "U seem well known"

Luvuyo: I always bang out here so yea. Almost everyone knows me here.

Me:"Interesting"

He looked at me and smiled. I jus blushed and looked aside, but I could still feel his eyes on me.

The guy: Here u go Ntanga.

He took the bunny chows and two cans of cold drink and paid for them then we walked out. There were sets of plastic chairs and tables outside and we sat in one of the tables

Luvuyo: Right...heres a taste of my life.

He passed it up to me

Me:"Thanks"

This thing was truly big. It had alot included in it. I didn't even know where to start. I jus looked at it.

Luvuyo: Anything wrong?

Me:"Uhh nothing. I jus....don't know where to start with this"

He chuckled

Luvuyo: Jus eat it section by section...

Me:"Right"

I took a bite of it and woah. It was hot. It had chillies in it and it was burning up my tongue. I quickly opened the cold drink and drank it up. Luvuyo jus laughed at me

Luvuyo: U okay?

Me:"Man how do u eat this thing? "

Luvuyo: U'll get used to it...

We started talking and bonding again pretty lot. I enjoyed being with this guy. He made me feel things that I had never felt before. Not even with Steven. With him, I felt like Steven was chapter that was closed years ago. As I was eating, he was looking at me dearly with concentration.

Me:"U know u making me feel embarrassed with u looking at me while im eating"

Luvuyo: Ohh uhm forgive me my lady. I jus cant hold myself against all this beauty thats in front of me.

Me:"Really?"

Luvuyo: Lebo. u beautiful. Ur eyes, ur mouth, ur completion. U jus perfect. And when Im with u,I feel at peace... And honestly, I know this is weird but im falling for u. I never love a woman after knowing her for a while but with u I can't help myself....

Me:"Wh....What are u saying?"

Luvuyo:Lebo...im asking u. From deep within my heart,if u could be my girlfriend...

What! ? :O

Luvuyo: I know its crazy but u all I think about.
Please give me this chance ..

As much as I would love to, I wasn't sure. The steven thing had completely closed me up from guys.

Me:" Uhm.... Can I atleast think about it ?"

Luvuyo: Sure. Take all the time u need....

I gave him a smile and our talks continued... We got done with our food and we went back into the car and drove back into town. He dropped me off at the mall...again he opened the door for me. God why is this guy so perfect...

I got out and stood on the side as he closed the door then he turned and looked at me.

Me:"Uhm thanks for taking me out."

Luvuyo: Anytime my lady...

We had a eye contacting going on until I looked aside.

Luvuyo: Hau....hug nyana?

I blushed and got closer to him and hugged him shyly. His cologne smelt so nice I felt like not letting go. We finally let go of the hug and had the eye contacting again. Our heads were close to each other,I felt him breathing. Slowly, his mouth came to mine and in no second, our lips met. We kissed. His lips, moving into contact with mine, thick and soft. They were cold but wonderful. I had never felt this way before. My knees were even getting weak. We broke it off and looked at each other in the eyes.

Luvuyo: See u around

Me:"Uhm yea."

He walked away from me and entered his car then started it.

Luvuyo: Ohh and Lebz?

Me:"Yea? "

Luvuyo: Ndiyak'thanda yeva (I love u)

I blushed and he drove away. I think I was falling for him as well. He made me happy. Glorious. But I still have to think about it...Moments later I met up with Nokthula and the chauffeur picked us up and we went home. And I, on the other hand, was over the moon. I couldn't stop thinking about Luvuyo. His smile, his character and how much we had in common. His respect for me. Everything about him was perfect. The kiss?? oh how I felt like kissing him again. It was all that was in my mind that day. Maybe I could give him a chance. I mean, iv never felt this way before. Not even with Steve. Maybe thus could

be what I always wished for. Forgetting about my marriage thing,I could make it work.... Yes....Truly I am in love.....

.

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Nightie :* :*

INSERT 41.....

Life is not a race, its a journey. Challenges are picked and deposited along the way. U get down and time after u get up and carry on. U get hurt,but keep on moving, no matter what changes. Like disco, no matter how much the songs change, jus keep on dancing.... Time had moved on since I settled in the

city of Johannesburg with a rich family. My life had now adapted. It still hurt me how I got here, but anyway. Life knows where to turn. And it turned me around, a family who always do their own things, a sister I loved dearly, having a husband who doesn't acknowledge my existence, not that I really care, Friends that always stick with me and a very loving boyfriend....Yes. I accepted Luvuyo's request to be his girlfriend. We on that slow motion pace but I enjoyed every bit of it. We keep it low, secretive. Only our friends know about us and nobody else... He was nice to me and was spoiling me rotten. I'm talking about chocolates every now and then, dates and sweet messages. I turned to love him dearly and didn't want anything tearing us apart. Ofcos I haven't told him about my marriage with Sandile. I didn't see it as important. I was just too afraid to lose him..... It's been a year since I've been here but things are still the

same. Sandile since it was his last year was always not around, when he was, he'd be with Roxy in his room. I kept my distance away from. We never even utter anything to each other. Tshepo would be around at times giving me the same looks but I'd ignore him. The girls and I made it matric and we worked hard, studied hard and put effort to our work. Our guys understood, but they were always busy anyways so it was chilled....

It was now the day of our last matric examination and we were going out with our guys to celebrate. We waited at our usual waiting spot....

Tanya: I cant believe this is the last time we'd be wearing this hideous uniform

Nokthula: Yoh hey we finally made it

Me: "Ey I can't wait to see my results. I studied till I couldn't read anymore"

Angie: We all did

Nokthula: Angie u sure that u and Rome wouldn't like to join us?

Angie and Rome finally ended up dating....

Angie: I tried convincing him but he didn't want

Tanya: I don't get that guy. He always tells u what to do and u do so

Angie: Don't start.

Tanya: U not his wife. U his girlfriend. If u wanna go to the mall with ur pals u can. Not when he says so

Angie: I jus don't like arguing with him

Us:Hmmhm.....

Angie: I have to go guys

Me:"U hardly with us"

Angie: Yea coz like u I have a boyfriend too and I

never tell u guys if u hardly spend time with me so
don't get like that with me!!!

Nokthula: Woah

Me:"Geeze ok I get it yoh"

Angie: Bye....

She walked away from us...

Tanya: Something offish bout that cupcake

Olwethu: Tell me about it.

Minutes after a car came banging loud music and
stopped besides us. Siya rolled down the window
and we got in..

Olwethu: Where are the others?

Siya: Abit busy

Me:"Really? Hello? we jus got through with high
school and they busy?"

Siya: They'll be there

Olwethu: They better be...

We continued driving then stopped at the mall and got out of the car. Siya handed his card out to Nokthula

Siya: Don't dry me out, otherwise I'll go to the Shezi residence and claim it

Nokthula: Love u too

Siya: Hai lemme leave before I regret this. Call me when yall are done.

They kissed and he drove off. We entered the mall and started shopping. We didn't really wanna go home and change our uniforms, we decided to jus buy new clothes and change right here. Tanya bought a short hugging purple dress,Olwethu got a blue crop top and a white bum short, Nokthula got a short skirt with a pink crop top and got myself a

black crop top and a high waisted jean. Yes...I still wasn't a fan of short stuff. We called Siya and he drove us to the usual crib we chill at that belonged to Siya,Luvuyo and Kaybee. Rodney lived in a flat somewhere in Krugersdorp. We got there and freshend up ourselves,added abit of make up here and there,fix our weaves and dressed into our new clothes.

Nokthula: Leb Doll u godda get used to shorties

Me:"I hate those things"

Olwethu: Well darlz we going to a place where half naked girls will walk left right and center so vuka (wake up)

Me:"I know I'll be the only one in his eyes"

Them: woوو.....

Nokthula: Yea he be giving it to her good

Tanya: Big time...

I looked down. This topic was touchy for me.

Nokthula: Wait....don't tell me that u....

I looked at them....

Tanya: You havent slept with him yet?

I nodded my head

Nokthula: Yoh girl u still a V?

I nodded... they looked at me really stunned. They looked like they were looking at a ghost

Olwethu: Girl....u not alive. Like have u seen how handsome my brother looks? and u ain't giving him cake?

Me:"We haven't come there"

Tanya: Yo its been months. Think of it

Me:"I don't think im ready"

Tanya: No one is..

Olwethu: Think about it.. okay?

I jus nodded and looked down again

They walked out of the guest room.

Nokthula: Lebo...

I looked at her

Nokthula: Look. I have noticed that....Like, I changed ur life. U have become us but u still the same Lebo that came into our house about a year ago. I have contributed into changing ur habits and its wrong of me. One thing I'd hate for myself to do is to change u. The real Lebo. So....u don't have to sleep with him if u are not ready to. Don't do it because that we do it. I still love u. Sister in law....

I smiled and we shared a hug. I swear Nokthula was the sweetest soul on earth. Everything about me

here has been because of her. I loved her with all my heart. We broke the hug and I looked at her

Me: "U know u went wrong with the last part. I don't wanna hear that 'in law'"

She laughed.

Nokthula: Lets go shall we?

Me: "Ofcos"

We went out of the room and headed to the car. We were gonna celebrate at our usual club. Ofcos we were too young to be there but hey, our boyfriends know their stories well. In less than an hour we arrived at the club. Siya and Nokthula were making out so we went in.

Tanya: Ohh I wanna get drunk tonight that I don't even wanna remember my name tomorrow

Olwethu: Yea man today we let loose. 12 bloody

years of being behind a school desk. All ended today.

We went to the bar and they ordered hot drinks. I just ordered ciders. I do wanna remember my name tomorrow

Olwethu: Lets go and dance

Me: "U know me and dancing aren't friends"

Olwethu: Arg for once let loose wethu. It end up drugging u.

Me: " If u want ur brother to be jailed for murder"

Olwethu: Hahaha hai ke. Ithi ndik'yeke mna (let me leave u)

She danced her way to the dance floor and I sat there drinking my drink just thinking of what the girls have said. Seconds after I felt arms wrap around me. The cologne made it clear that it was my boo. I couldn't help but blush.

Luvuyo: My bae

Me:"Hey"

He chuckled

Luvuyo: U not romantic. U never call me with sweet names

Me: "Well u sweet enough for me"

Luvuyo: Is it?

Me: For real. Mr sweet

Luvuyo: Ohh wow let's jus let it go before I be given worse names than Mr Sweet.

I turned my position on the chair and faced him. He had a plaster put on his cheek

Me:"What happend there?"

Luvuyo: Nothing much. jus a small wound.

Me:"How did u get it? "

Luvuyo: Uh-uh.... lets not bother ourselves.

He kissed me. I felt abit shy coz of people. I didn't contribute in it and he stopped

Luvuyo: Arg C'mon babe. u still hate public kisses? We in a club, anyone can kiss whoever.

Me: "But still, I don't feel comfortable"

Luvuyo: Alright fine ...Come with me.

He stood me up from the chair and we went to a passage that leads to the bathroom and he passionately kissed me. He kissed me as if he had gone years without one. I could tell he was lusting me , but I enjoyed it. His kisses always make me weak....

The passage door opened and I pulled out but he didn't seem to want to. I looked at the door and Boom..... It was Sandile.... I looked at him and thats when Luvuyo turned to look at him too. The

atmosphere around was humid. It was heavy. I dont know why but my heart beat fast when he looked at us. Luvuyo and Sandile dont get along all because Roxy was Luvuyo's girl until she left him for Sandile. Now then their friendship got away into thin air. Sandile clicked his tongue and walked away

Luvuyo: Cow..

Me:"Heyy..."

Luvuyo: Im jus saying. Lets go back to the partying
I leaded the way

Luvuyo: But u can imagine him with the mooo voice like

Me:" Hahaha uh uh stop it"

Luvuyo: Alright my lady.

We went back into the club where the girls were already getting drunk. I didn't intend on getting drunk

and plus, I don't wanna embarrass my boyfie. We chilled and had fun till in the evening. We traveled back home. I got out of the car and Luvuyo hugged me.

Luvuyo: I'll miss u

Me: "I'll miss u too"

He kissed me.

Luvuyo: Right....Goodnight

Me:"I'll call u."

Luvuyo: Ofcos...U have to.

Me:"Yea right ...Let me go"

Luvuyo: Love u

Me:"Me too"

I never say I Love U in full. Jus how I was. I couldn't get used to doing so.

Nokthula and I entered the house and as usual, no sign of Mr Shezi nor his wife or maid.

We went in and I got to the kitchen to prepare a little something to eat

Nokthula: Ohh im wasted.

Me:"Go to sleep then"

Nokthula: I will.

I continued...

Nokthula: U know. I saw Sandile at the club and he didn't looked happy.

Me:"Trouble In paradise maybe?"

Nokthula: Could be. I mean, his root rat is the biggest bitch of town

Me:"Lets not go there"

Nokthula: Yea. Im going to bed. U'll have a goodnight

sweety

Me: "U too...."

She walked upstairs I continued making something to eat for myself and heard footsteps.

Sandile: Wow

I turned and looked at him. He was shirtless. I know whenever his shirtless,his tramp was here...

Me: "U saying something?"

Sandile: U never cease to amaze me pumpkin

Me:"Ohh. Too bad it ain't my intentions"

Sandile: I wonder what u want. Its been over a year and this family is totally blinded by u. Ur methods are working sister

Me:"Let me jus leave before I do something I'll regret"

I attempted to walk away but he blocked my path

Sandile: U such a bitch. U fucking around with my nemesis now? Wassup with u? Ohh or maybe yall two are always planning on how get back at me

Me:"Mxm Hey I can date whoever I want. U have no right in it. Absolutely no right!!!"

Sandile: Well to think of it, I actually do. Don't forget that u my wife!!!

Me:"Well I didn't ask to be ur fucking wife!!!!!"

Sandile: Well u are.

Me:"U pathetic---"

"WHAT!!!!"

We looked over to the stairs and saw Roxy there dressed in his shirt,shocked as if she had swallowed a lemon

Sandile: Baby...baby I can explain...

She looked at me and Sandile.... This was a very awkward situation. Shit was about to be real.....

.

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Sorry for the delay :* :*

INSERT 42.....

Roxy: I did not hear right....

We looked at her...

Roxy: Can someone tell me what the fuck is going on!!!

Sandile: Its not what u think

Roxy: I know what I heard. Wife??

Me:"Well traditionally"

Roxy: Wow...Clap once...

She walked upstairs...

Sandile: Baby....baby I can explain. Arg look what u've caused.

Me:"Ehhe im not the one whos dating her"

Sandile: Urrr....

He marched upstairs... Honestly I had no feeling over the fact that she jus found out about 'our marriage'. Sickening enough,She's still fucking around with that Tshupo guy under his nose. He'd usually leave them here to get something and they'd share a quick kiss before he comes back. Ofcos I've felt the need to let him know, but his arrogancy annoyed me to the last bit. I felt like he deserves this. Maybe it will help him open his eyes. I never cared much about him anyway. I took my food and as I

arrived towards the stairs, Roxy appeared fully dressed ,out of nowhere,I got a hot slap on my face. It was hard and my plate fell and broke on the floor. I looked up and saw Roxy giving a furious look like an angry bull

Roxy: Nxa. Bitch....

She walked away. I was way too shocked to fight back. I didn't expect it. Truly,it was surprising. I held my cheek and Sandile walked in looking at me. I didn't care. His tramp jus slapped me.

He cleared his throat....

Sandile: U...u okay?

Me:"Nxa. Tell ur tramp to never set her finger on me ever again or else she'll regret knowing me"

Withought giving him a chance to respond I speed off out of the room. Who did she think she is?

Slapping me for what? Its not like I took her man.

She still has him. She can have him forever if she wanted. What I hated was that she was acting all like she didn't have any skeletons hidden. Once I reveal her relationship with Tshepo, its over with her...Mxm Hood rats... I took a dust pan and went to where my plate fell and Sandile was still standing there staring at his cellphone. I ignored him and picked up the pieces on the floor... Sandile knelt down and picked up other pieces

Me:"Arg don't bother urself"

He didn't listen. He jus continued. This guy...

Me:"Didn't u hear me!!!Leave I'll do it"

Sandile: U way too angry,u'll cut urself

Me:"Ok thanks yea whatever"

He looked at me then stopped and stood up to stare at me. I continued picking up the pieces. I held one piece with power and it cut me

Me:"Ouch"

Sandile didn't say much. He jus knelt and took the dust pan,surprising enough,he also picked up the lasagna that fell and went to the kitchen to throw the away then came back.

Me:"U didn't have to do that"

He looked at me then walked towards the lounge. As he was about to enter,he stopped...

Sandile: Ohh and lets get one thing clear... Never call my girl a tramp. Nxa....

He continued. This guy never seized to surprise me. That was real awkward. He first helps me then threatens me. I let him be and jus walked upstairs. I nursed my finger and prepared myself for bed. Jus as I entered the sheet I got a call from Luvuyo....

Call Convo...

Me: Hey u

"My person. How u? "

Me: Im okay. I was about to sleep jus now. ...

"Yea u certainly need a rest"

Me: And chocolate

"Eyi wena ne zinto zakho (u and ur things)"

Me: well someone got me used to it

"Anyway. I jus settled in my flat today"

Me:Really?

"Yea. I told u that I was serious about moving out of that house"

Me: Well thats great. Im happy for u.

"Thanks sweetie. Theres one thing u could do for me"

Me:Hmmm which is?

"Chill with me in my apartment."

Me: Sure no stress

"Great. I'll pick u up tomorrow afternoon. Please come with a night bag"

Me: Ohh uhhm *clears throat* im gonna be sleeping over?

"Ofcos sweety. U jus got through with matric. Im sure they'l excuse u for a day or two."

Me: Okay...

"Great. See u then. Ohh and I love u."

Me: Me too babe.

"Im sending candy pillows to u"

Me: Candy pillows?

"Yea, so u could have sweet dreams"

I couldn't help but blush. My boyfie always had a way of making me feel special. We switched the call and

I faded to dreamland in no time.....

.

.

.

The next morning I woke up and didn't do much. I just woke up and ate breakfast with Nokthula. I was telling her about me sleeping over at his apartment....

Nokthula: So u finally gonna do it?

Me:"Uhh....I don't know...."

Nokthula: Jus know that if u do it, theres no turning back. But on the other hand, the guy loves u.

Me:"I know hey.What if im not ready? "

Nokthula: He'll understand.

Me:"U think? "

Nokthula: Absolutely...Go for it.

Me: "Maybe u right"

Nokthula: Pss im always right...

Me:"Uhh right....."

We continued talking and she agreed that she'll cover for me in case im wanted. later I took a shower,got dressed,stocked everything and got done. Luvuyo texted me that his outside and I went out. I asked the guard to open the gate and I went out finding my boo leaning against the car waiting for me. I hugged him the moment I got there.

Luvuyo: Sweety

Me:"Hey babe."

Luvuyo: U look beautiful

I blushed

Me:"C'mon babe"

Luvuyo: What? For real

Me:"U not bad urself."

Luvuyo: Best lie u've ever told.

I laughed.

Luvuyo: Hai come here...

He pulled me towards his body and we kissed. A car stopped at us as we were kissing. We stopped to look at it and the driver went out. Great....it was Sandile. He walked over to us and we watched him as he did so....

Luvuyo: Well isn't it the golden boy

Sandile: Vuyo

Luvuyo: May we help u?

Sandile: Nothing much. Jus that yall are doing shit directly at our house

Luvuyo: Ohh sorry. We'll be leaving soon

Sandile: We?

He said that looking at me.

Luvuyo: Yea thats right. We...

He gave him a very serious look. Honestly,Sandile looked cute when hes amgry ...

Sandile: Why does she have to go with u?

Luvuyo: Mayb coz shes my girlfriend

Sandile: Ohh yea?

Luvuyo: Yea...

He looked at me again

Sandile: And the bag?

Luvuyo: Its her stuff

Sandile: Who said I was talking to u princess

Luvuyo: Who u calling a princess?

Luvuyo went closer to him as if he was about to hit

him. Sandile also went closer to him

Sandile: Wacthu trynna do huh? punk

Luvuyo: Imma kick ur bloody pink ass to the floor
right now....

I couldn't stand what was going on. I had to stop
them. I fiddled myself in between them

Me:"Hey hey hey stop that!! Yall are acting like 3 year
olds!!"

They gave each other intimidating looks.

Me:" Babe jus let him"

Luvuyo looked at me and distanced himself from
him.

Sandile: Rethabile. Go into the house

Me:"What? why? and for the 100th time im
Relebogile not Rethabile"

Sandile: I said fucking take ur sack and return into the house this moment

Luvuyo: Says who? who are u to order her that? Isn't she allowed to see her boyfriend?

Sandile then pulled me and moved me away from Luvuyo. I swear this guy was crazy. Luvuyo pulled me by the other arm

Luvuyo: What the fuck is this? Huh? Its not like shes ur girlfriend or wife...

Ohh no...He didn't jus say that...

Sandile let go of my hand and looked at Luvuyo. He laughed a little. My heart was beating fast...

Sandile: Ohh don't make me laugh Achie oh please....

God no. Sandile better not do this.

Luvuyo: Back away from her...

Sandile: Her...? Oh u right she ain't my girlfriend,but

let me tell u exactly what she is to me.....

Ohh no.....

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Night :* :*

INSERT 43.....

My heart was racing at a high rate. It felt like falling off my chest. Air was jus too small for me.

Luvuyo: Watchu talking about?

Sandile: I mean she----

His phone clicked and he checked it.

Sandile: Nxa.. I have to bounce... U cat better be off when I return.

Hooo....Heaven was with me

Luvuyo: Yea whatever

He headed back into his car and speed off on the road.

Luvuyo: Pig...

Me:"Uhm yea"

Luvuyo: Anyway lets go babe.

Me:"Uhm sure"

I slowly entered the car. That was a very good save. But it was a wake up call. I needed to tell Luvuyo about my marriage to Sandile before he hears it somewhere else. But how? How do I tell my boyfriend that im married? To his his enemy the worst thing?The guy who took away the girl he loved? I'd definitely lose him. He entered the car and he drove off with me being silent. He was trying to

make talks here and there but I wanted to be quiet.

Luvuyo: What did that jerk mean?

Me:"what?"

Luvuyo: Him saying something about u being something to him

Me:"That guy is not normal u know. He jus wanted to get under ur skin"

Luvuyo: U probably right...

He continued driving until we got to a certain estate area. It wadd beautiful and looked fancy. I really wondered how Luvuyo afforded all this. I mean, he told me that he delivers pills and potions to a certain branch of chemist he works at. He says the chemist is successful and he's an assistant consultant. He studied chemistry so its reasonable. We got to the gate that was guarded by guards and Luvu opened the gate using a remote and drove in. The area had

alot of identical apartment but they were all beautiful. This place looked like a worth fortune rent place. We stepped out of the car and I looked around while Luvu took my bag from the car....

Luvuyo: Nice right?

Me:"yeah"

Luvuyo: Lets go in.

I followed him to the building and we entered an elevator that lifted us up to the top floor. The elevator opened and we walked out. We got to a certain door and he unlocked it then we entered. The apartment was nice and simple. Jus fixes of grey here and there. It looked beautiful. He even had a fish tank. I was fixed on the place

Luvuyo: Nice right?

Me:"Yea"

Luvuyo: Lemme go and put ur bag ..

He went up some mini stairs and I looked at the fishes in the tank. He came back seconds later...

Luvuyo: Right....u hungry?

Me:"Uhh not really"

Luvuyo: I can order pizza

Me:"Great idea"

Luvuyo: u and junk food thou?

Me:"Hahaha u can't separate me from junk"

Luvuyo: Hai anyways. What can we do now?

Me:"Hmm I don't know...watch a movie perhaps?"

Luvuyo: And I know jus the one

Me:"Ohh and I dont pick?

Luvuyo: U'll love it. I know.

Me:"Right..."

He looked at me

Luvuyo: U beautiful u know?

I blushed and looked at the floor. He came closer to me and I faced him. Our eyes locked on each other. The atmosphere was quiet and clear. He was so focused on me. I loved it when he always did that. He then kissed me and we kissed. His kissing was intense. Like he had been waiting for years to get it. Like he yearned for it. It was even rough, but nice. He started touching me in certain places including my ass. He squeezed it. I didn't like it but I didn't complain. I couldn't. We continued kissing while he was pushing me to the couch. His hands were oppressing me trying to undress my shirt. He was touching me roughly but romantically. Yah now this guy had been seriously lusting me. But...no. Is this the moment? As in the moment? Ofcos I loved Luvu and I trusted him with myself and I know he wouldn't

ever let me go but I wasn't feeling this. I dont think im ready to lose virginity yet.... I think my thoughts had affected the loving session and he stopped. I knew that it was because I wasnt focused...

Luvuyo: Ohh uhm im sorry if u feel uncomfortable. We can stop

He got up and went into the kitchen. Gosh I disappointed him. Whats wrong with me? Do I want to lose this guy? I have to pull myself together. Its jus Sex....Who was I kidding? im scared of it. Iv heard stories about having sex for the first time and the pain. Iam scared and for real. I stayed the on the couch saturated in thoughts then Luvu walked in with snacks and drinks

Luvuyo; We might need this for the movie

Me: :) "Yea great."

He settled everything and connected the tv and

played the movie then we started our movie. Ofcos, its weird that I reject him sex and he jus comes back like nothing happend at all. This guy was full of wonders. I wondered what his story was. I know how guys are when sex is denied. I loved the fact that he didn't take advantage of me. I jus have to keep this guy.....The movie was a romantic one and I was sitting with my legs ontop of his laps. It had comedy scenes here and there and we'd laugh. It came to a part of two people telling each other how much they ment to each other. It was sweet. The thoughts then infiltrated my mind again. I might never find a guy like this ever again in my life. His a keeper. I might as well do it. Yes ...I was to sleep with him. I know its crazy and im not ready,But remembering what Olwethu said to me saying that no one is ever ready, its worth a shot. Its now or never. The thoughts were now driving me to him and I stared at him dearly.

After a while he noticed....

Luvuyo: U wanna say something love?

Me; " Uhm Uhh No"

Luvuyo: Alright....

He focused back on the movie and I stared at him again. Maybe this wasn't a bad idea. The more I think of it, the more I believe theres nothing to lose. My attractions towards him grew in me and I found myself moving to him and I kissed him. I sat on him with my legs parted side ways on him and we kissed. I tried taking off his shirt and thats when he pulled out.

Luvuyo: Leb..Are u sure? I mean, its okay if u not ready

Me:"I wanna do this. Im ready"

He looked at me and gave me a side smile then

kissed me. He made me get off him and he stood up.

Luvuyo: Lets take this upstairs

I faked a smile. Im not sure about this but hey....I have to do it. For his sake...He held my hand and we walked upstairs. We went into a room which I figured was his and he immediately kissed me intensely. I bet tonight is going down... I was finally gonna break my virginity to my boyfriend.....

.

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

:* :*

INSERT 45.....

Luvu was all my mind was spinning on. The drug dealer thing was taking a huge bite on my brain. He cant be a drug dealer. It jus wont make sense. I mean,ofcos I had been suspicious before. Like I asked him to prescribe something for my back pains and he was clueless. Also times when I'd ask where his white coat is or his name tag,he always said "I left them at work"I tried to convince him to take me to his work place and he always cut the topic short. Okay....maybe his not a chemist but he must be something else. He. cant be a drug dealer. Hes not dangerous enough to me. Well enough about Sandile playing around with me. What had a huge part of me was the boner issue. Luvu was right. At times when we kissed it would act up and he'd try his all to hide it but I always felt it on my tummy. How was it possible that it would jus shut down? What was I suppose to do? What if I wasn't touching

him right? What if my body didnt excite him and so the boner couldnt act up? This was jus so odd.

Maybe its me.....

A call on my phone disturbed my thoughts. I checked the ID and it was mom. Jus the comfort I needed

Call Convo**

Me: Mama

" Hey ngwanaka. Hows mommy's little girl?"

Me: I would've said im fine but the little girl part?

"Hahaha....u'l always be my nunus"

Me: If u say so...

"I missed u hey. We haven't talked for a long time. How was the studying going along?"

Me: Well I read frequently and did my all in the exams. Hopefully my marks should be bright enough

to get me to medical school

"U still want to be a dentist?"

Me: Yea ma. I know its one thing u've always been hoping for.

"Auww ngwanaka. I remember how much u hated dentists but now...."

Me: Hahaha I actually hated them for the braces I had

"Hahaha ya I remember hey. But Im proud of u dear. Real proud..."

Me: I know mommy :)Hows Ditebogo?.....

Ditebogo is my moms child. She delivered him 5 months ago. Well they were hoping for a girl jus so they could name her Lebogang to show gratitude to me sacrificing for them but hey , they got a bouncing baby boy and I named him Ditebogo.....

"Ohhh thats a huge issue"

Me: Why whats wrong?

"Ditebogo last night really had us on our feet. Around 9 in the evening he jus started crying without a reason. We tried bathing him,feeding him,rocking him to bed,giving him panado but nex. His usually isn't like that"

Me: Ohh ma. Thats bad

"Yea I know"

Me: Consult Madipila

"Is it really necessary?"

Me: Maybe the ancestors wanted to raise a message to u.

"Look whos now smart. Thank u my girl"

I heard noises of people arguing downstairs

Me: Mama. Let me go...Greet everyone for me...

"Okay ngwanaka. I love u "

"Me too"

I switched the call and I went out to see what was happening. When I got downstairs I saw Nokthula with Sandile on the phone and two guys standing at the door. They were wearing uniform.

Me:"Hey"

Nokthula looked back at me and came to hug me

Me:" Thula whats going on? "

Nokthula: I dont know,like these guys wanna come in and take things in this house.

One guy: Uhh mam we have been assigned to take applications and we need to leave soon..

Sandile: No one bloody fucken is leaving here with our stuff!!!!!!

Second guy: Listen sir we know that this is---

Sandile: Do u mind? Im On A Call? huh?

I swear Sandile was young. Very young indeed and people gave him respect for his arrogance. Strange but hey its beautiful...

He dropped the call

Sandile: Nxa!!!!!!

Nokthula: So....?

Sandile: Apparently dad and his floozy are getting a divorce

Nokthula: Yea so?

Sandile: So? So ini manje? Ur precious dad is found guilty of cheating. Hehe don't know why im surprised So the floozy can have all the money she wants from him

Me: Woah. So she found out about his affair with the

maid?"

I said that thinking to myself and when I ran them up both Nokthula and Sandile were staring at me. Oh no. Did I jus think out loud?

Nokthula: What did u say?

Me: "I...."

Sandile: C'mon talk!!!

Me:"I di....I .."

Nokthula: Lebo u knew that my father was cheating?

Sandile: Khuluma maan!!!(Talk)

Me:" Yes...yes I did"

Nokthula: Wait.... U Relebogile? u knew MY father was cheating? and u never told me!?

Me:"I thought it wasn't my position Im sorry"

Sandile: Come to think of it ...?

U planned this. U,the floozy and the maid. U part of their plan right?

Me:"Plan? noo..."

Sandile: Thula Vinolia and Ur dads wife are related. I found out last week. So this affair was a planned one

Nokthula: Ohh my God....

Sandile: So im asking u the person who kept quiet about this....are u part of their plan?

Me:"I...no...I could never be"

Nokthula:How come u knew about them and didn't even say a thing?

I kept quiet

Nokthula: Pathetic little whore I TOOK U AS MY SISTER!!!!And u betray us like this?

Me:"Nokthula please listen. U have all this wrong"...

I tried to hold her

Nokthula: Don't fucking hold me u cheat!!!!!! All this time acting like some angel kanti uyi Gold digger??U disgust me Lebo. Really u do.... nxa....

She walked upstairs. What she said broke my heart apart. We've been sisters ever since I came here and today she can't stand me. They misunderstanding me. I never had any interact with neither Vinolia or Mrs Shezi. They having it wrong. I felt presence of someone close to me and I looked up,Sandile was directly close to me. I looked at him....

Me:"Sandile....Sandile believe me. I----"

Sandile: Shhh....

He put a finger across my lips...

He looked at me deep in the eyes..

Sandile: Listen to me....I want uTo go

upstairs.....To go into ur room.....Andupack all ur things and u leave this house....

Me: :O

Sandile: Now...

Me:"But Sandile believe me its..."

Sandile: Let me not repeat myself.

I kept quiet.

Sandile: I knew u were trouble when u walked in...

Go...

With a heavy body I slowly walked upstairs.

Sandile: Ohh and the leather thingy on ur hand...the one u got when u Uhuh Forced ur way in, it must be off....

I looked at the leather thread I got when I was declared married to this family. I had never taken it off. Not that I found the reason behind it worthful but

because I felt a special bond with it. I felt strength when I wear it. Like it defines me. It sets me whole. I stared at it and remembered all that I went through before I came here. The escaping, the sex tape attempt, the mugging, the beating, most importantly the initiation. I have a huge scar on my chest back because of sacrificing. I did a lot for them. Without my cooperation none of their parents would have lived to see the day. They owe it out to me. And today they kicking me out? I don't think so... One thing I learned in the initiation was to never accept defeat. I felt pride enter me as I thought about it. I felt a spirit of unknown take over me. I felt in charge....

Sandile: Ey awuvaye (go away)

Me: "No"...

Sandile: Askies

Me: "I will leave this place same way I came in"

There was a firm tone in my voice

Sandile: Theres the door. Its even opened

Me:"And the healer,parents, family. Where are they? "

Sandile: Yaz u wasting time. U wouldve been already done with packing..

Me:"im not going anywhere without the family concerned"

Sandile: Then I'll have to force u out...

Me:"Take a shot"

He did a side smile

Sandile: With pleasure.

He reached out for this back and out of the blue he took out a gun and pointed it to me. What?? Is this guy crazy?

Sandile: So.. are u dancing or what?

I jus froze. I don't know what to do. Sandile is insane he could really blow me up. Things are shaky here....

.

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Morning :*:~

INSERT 44.....

The kissing continued and with every attempt, the more I was more I was preparing myself for the deed. He slowly and gently pushed me to the bed and got ontop of me. He was oppressing his hands on my body while we were kissing and lifted my shirt. His touch was gentle and was giving me a feeling I didn't

understand. My shirt was forced out and he went down to my jeans. He unbuttoned it and tried to force it off me. It was real tight, but he succeeded. I was now in my bra and bikini...I was starting to feel him. I felt my hormones act up. He continued kissing me and I decided to take off his shirt too and he helped. Ohh his mini 6 pack though? Hot! I ran my hands down his packs and tried unbuttoning his pants. I was ready to give it in. He moved from my lips and went lower to my neck and kissed me there and doing what I figured was doing a love bite, it was a bit painful. His lips went lower and came over to my breasts and held them with his hands gently. He kissed the middle of them. I unbuttoned his pants and he removed them. He was now in his boxers only. He looked at me then slowly came on top of me. Honestly I wasn't sure about this. I didn't even know if I was doing the right thing. Yes he had been waiting

for this moment for over a long time and truly I love him with all my heart, but this moment was nerve wrecking.... "Okay baby girl. Jus go with the flow. " I whispered to myself. Luvu kissed me and I relaxed myself then ran my hands to his back and touched him in the most romantic way I could. I wanted to be in the zone.... Suddenly,Luvu trembled abit enough that I felt him do so,like he vibrated abit. But I guess its usual. Im not used to all this. I don't know how it goes. Luvu then jus confused me. He lost focus in the kissing and wasn't doing it right anymore. I knew that something was off. I stopped kissing him and I looked at him while he looked aside...

Me:"Baby..."

He jus kept quiet. The light was off but the light rays of the lights outside shone little beams in the room so I could see his face. He looked comfused. I didn't know what was going on.

Me:"Babe....Luvu whats wrong??"

He took a deep breath then got off me and laid on the other side... He was now confusing me.

Luvu: I.....I don't know...I jus....I don't know.

Me:"Lu....Whats going on??"

His eyes looked at me then he switched on the side lamp. I looked at him expecting an explanation...

Luvu: Look...I...

Me:"U what? "

He looked aside. He looked like he was ashamed of something. He looked confused. I don't know Luvu like this.

Me:"Luvuyo.."

Luvu: Lebo...This....this is embarrassing...

Me:"What? "

Luvu: Look...

He lead his head to his boxer and I ran my eyes over to his manhood(:v if I may call it that). I didn't get what was going on.

Luvu: Lebo...Usually when I get intimate with a person, my dick acts up and the boner comes along. But now....I don't know. My dick jus wont make a boner. Arg I feel useless....

He put his hands on his face....

I could see that he looked ashamed of this. It hurt me seeing him that way.

Me:"Is...isn't there anything we can do to...."

Luvu: I dont know. This has never happend before. Never in my life...

I didn't know what to do. I jus looked at him

Luvu: Look babe im sorry I know we both wanted

this and we've been waiting for a pretty long time.

Me:"No babe its okay. Its cool."

Luvu: I jus don't know whats wrong with me. Gosh!!

He covered his face again.

I somehow felt his emotions. This was really embarrassing. I could already imagine what his going through. I laid my head on his chest and cuddled him. I felt his heart beat and shortly his arm held me. I looked up and faced him and he looked at me too.

Me:"Ndiyak'thanda" (I love u)

He smiled....

Luvu: Look who's now speaking Xhosa

I laughed

Me:"I try"

Luvu: Hehe good attempt. Nam Ndyak'thanda wethu...(I love u too)

I smiled. Truly I loved him. Hes jus too perfect. His flaws, his respect, the way he treats me, how he talks to me. I feel blessed to have him. I wish he was my chosen one. I wish he was the one who was appointed to be mine and not Sandile. His all that I need. The thoughts led me into sleep and I snoozed off on his chest wearing a bra and bikini....

.

.

.

.

In the morning I was awoken by an aroma. I open my eyes and Luvu wasn't next to me. I looked around and I found his shirt on the side. I took it and dressed myself with it then went downstairs. I found

him busy in the kitchen

Me:"Hmmm somethings cooking here"

He turned around and looked at me.

Luvu: Ohh morning babe

Me:"Morning baby"

Luvu: Im guessing the smell woke u up

Me:"Haha Indeed"

Luvu: Well breakfast will be served in a few.

Me: "Prepared by u? This I must taste."

Luvu: Trust me. It tastes great...

Me: "Lemme go and brush my teeth okay..."

Luvu: Cool. Im waiting. Only giving u a second

Me:"What? Really now?"

Luvu: Ur one second passed.

Me:" U silly u know"

Luvu: Yea well. For u only...

He came closer to me and wrapped his arms around my waists...

Luvu: U beautiful u know

I blushed...

Luvu: I dont ever wanna lose u. Ever. U are tattooed to me. I love u so much and I don't want anything to ever separate u from me. I love u....

He said that with so much emotion and feeling u could tell that whatever hes saying,he meant it. He was really serious. This guy loves me deeply and I love him too.

Luvu: I wanna put a ring on it,marry u,give u everything that I have,build u a house. Give u children. I could jus imagine us growing old together....

I smiled faintly. The marry thing was another thing. Luvu is a Xhosa and I know surely that a traditional wedding is a must. It would be a big problem if he marries a married woman. Another thing here was that he was dead serious. If he found out about my marriage, I don't know how he'd act. One thing I know about my boyfriend, his calm. I probably think he's the type to indulge his pain within. I know I have to tell him, but not now. I just need more time. We've been dating for 7 months now I know you probably think that by now he should know about Sandile, I tried. Matric always had both my hands. I hardly had time with him and he respected that coz he knows education comes first. He was always busy himself. We'd only talk over the phone on weekends and we'd see each other after two months or so. We had enough space enough for me to be focused in school. Because of that space, I didn't make up enough the right time to

tell him....

Anyway I looked him in the eyes and he kissed me. The kiss was romantic with him running his hands inside the T-shirt I was wearing. Suddenly, his phone rang but he didn't stop kissing me. Whoever was calling, didn't seem to quit. I just kept on ringing...

Me: "Answer it "

Luvu: Eish...I wonder who it is...

He took it and answered.

Luvu: Talk to me...

caller:.....

Luvu: What?

caller'.....

Luvu: Uhm I had plans. But it's cool. I'll take care of it.... Ayt....Bye...

He hung up the phone...

Luvu: Babe im sorry but itd hectic at work. Im needed in Nelspruit and I'll be there for a few days...

Me:"What?"

Luvu: Yea. I need to leave...

Me:"Ohh okay"

Luvu: Im sorry babe. I know this was suppose to be our moment but---

Me:"Its okay...Its good..."

I went upstairs and we prepared ourselves. I just dressed into my previous day's clothes and he took a shower. I didn't want to make things awkward,I'll take a shower back home...He got done and I gathered my things then we left the flat,entered the car and drove off. The car was silent. The only thing that was playing was the radio. We arrived at the

Shezi compound and he dropped me off....

Luvu: I'll call u okay

I nodded.

Luvu: Right....Love u...

Me:"Me too"

We kissed and he drove off. I walked to the house and opened the gate then entered the house. I found Sandile watching Tv alone eating some lays and had a can of beer besides him. He was watching soccer. I looked at him and jus walked my path.

Sandile: Wow am I a ghost?

I stopped and turned to look at him

Me:"Hi"

Sandile: Yea whatever...

Me:" Mxm"

I continued walking

Sandile: So u left with him when I told u not to .

I stopped and looked at him

Me:"Excuse me? "

Sandile: I said, u left with that punk after I told u not to...

Me:"Who are u to tell me what to do? "

He chuckled...

Sandile: U so fucking convinced that his a perfect guy huh? Nah country pumkin the guy ain't good for u

Me:" Hehe oh really?.... And u are?"

He looked at me taking a sip from his beer

Sandile: Do u even know that guy? Do u even know what he does? Where he gets his money?

Me:"Well yea....His a chemist consultant. ."

Sandile laughed so hard at me and it was really annoying me.

Sandile: Even after a year of living here,u still a dumb country pumpkin....

He stood up and came up to me....

Sandile: Ur 'Precious' boyfriend isnt a 'Chemist' Whatever.... His a drug dealer.

I looked at him with my eyes wide open...

Sandile: Ohh u didn't know? Well pumpkin, Your boyfriend works for someone who makes drugs and they contribute them in different places around the country. They steal products from certain factories and clinics to make up those drugs then deliver them in places. Hes connected with dangerous people and his dangerous too....

I was finding it hard to believe all this. No....it can't be. This was all jus crazy...

Me:"U lying!!!!"

Sandile:Am I? Well u should ask him. Think about all the cash he has. Where does he get it from??

Me:"No...u lying!!"

Sandile: Why would I lie?

Me: "If I didn't know better,I'd say u jealous"

He laughed at me....

Sandile: Jealous??? Hahaha ohh girl he has u bad....

Me:" Why u telling me this then? "

Sandile: Coz I don't like seeing u fuck around with my enemy.

Me:"Ohh or u care? "

Sandile: Hahahahahaha Care? Fuck chick!? U killing

me yoh hai

He continued laughing and went back to the couch.
Nxa Sandile is a goat. Its probably a stunt to lead me
astray from one person who really loves me. He
doesn't wanna see me happy. His lying. Its All Lies.
There is no way that my boyfriend could be a drug
dealer...

.

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

Man things are about to get down. Im excited myself
as well.... :D :D

INSERT 46.....

Me:"Do it"

Sandile: U sure? I can blow ur brain out this very moment.

Me:" I've had enough already. Do it."

Sandile: I know whatchu trynna make me do

He clicked the gun...

Sandile: Any last words...?

Me:"Ur mother...."

I saw that what I said got to him. He was now powerless and speechless. He took a look at me and gave in the gun. He put it back on his back...

Nokthula: Shes not worth it mtase.

Sandile:Nxa...!

Nokthula: Relebogile im kindly asking u to pack and go.

I looked at her.

Nokthula: Im serious....

I looked at both of them and slowly walked upstairs. I guess its the right thing. Truth is ,this family never accepted me. Even Nokthula has a back on me.

What worried me was that it was now dark outside.

Where was I gonna go at this hour? Its around 6 now and the streets of Jozi aren't friendly. I jus packed my clothes in a traveling bag and sat on the bed. I looked at the room. The first time I came here, the times I spent with Nokthula in this very room.

Somehow it had a place in me. I didn't enjoy this life but somehow I was a part of it. Tears rolled down my cheeks. My life is always a mess. Starting by my father mistreating me all my life coz of the shame I brought to his life. The pain I brought my mother by my calling or whatever I may call it. Jus nothing ever corresponds in my life. My phone rang and telling by the ID it was Luvu. I wanted to answer but I was

down. I didn't want him to hear me like this. I didn't want him to worry so I just left it there without responding and continued packing. Luvu didn't seem like he was about to give up easily he called numerous times. I might as well answer.

Me: H..hello

"Geez girl I've been calling u. Why weren't u answering?"

Me: Sorry I...was busy with something.

"Something like what? "

Me: Nothing much

"I asked u..."

I couldn't tell him I've been kicked out of the Shezi house. He'd probably come here to try to beat Sandile up or something and Sandile has a gun. Things might go wrong....

Me: I was....asleep

"Ohh okay. I hope u dreamed of me"

I don't know why but I feel as if Luvu is becoming more interested in me. Like he always wants to know what Im up to. Its awkward but hey...He loves me so much...

Me: Where are u?

"Im around Nelspruit"

Me: Hows work?

"Errr its..cool. I jus had a little something to do"

Me: U know I wanted to come with u....

Now is my perfect chance to see if what Sandile said was genuine...

"No need. U'd be bored"

Me: ohh. Maybe u could....show me ur work place

when u come back...

"Really? "

Me: Yea I mean I wanna know where my man works...

"Uhuh.... Why the sudden interest?"

Me: Nah...I ...was jus wondering nje since u left me

"Eish babe let me bounce okay? We'll talk."

Me: Ohh okay

He immediately hung up. Strange. Luvu never hangs up before I do. Anyway, back to reality. I have no plan of accomodation. But then I remembered that Mr Shezi transfered R5000 in my account for me to pay for a certain trip that I didn't attend... Im sure I'll find a cheap hotel somewhere. I gathered my bags and said a prayer before I exited my room. I walked out and rolled my bags down the stairs. Sandile and Nokthula were on the kitchen table talking and as

soon as I entered, they went silent. They jus looked at me with intimidating eyes. I couldnt think of any words to say so I jus turned my way and walked towards the door. I got to the door and took a deep breath. Tears threatened to escape my eyes but I kept them in. As I was about to hold the handle the door opened... I took a step back and a coloured woman dressed in navy blue formal suit and black wedges with a white blouse. I landed my eyes on her face and she was light. Coloured if I may say. She was really beautiful and looked expensive.

Her: Ohh...im sorry...

Her voice sounded familiar..

Nokthula: M...mama

Nokthula's mom: Im home...

Nokthula moved from her chair and ran up to her and hugged her so dearly

Nokthula's mom: O...gg...okay hey..I can't breath.

She let go

Nokthula: im sorry Im sorry..Im jus, so happy to see u. And u are better

Nokthula's mom: The chemotherapy helped I guess.

She looked over to Sandile.

Nokthula's mom: Don't jus stand there...

He stood up and slowly walked to her and he kissed her on the cheek. The view was so cute. They seemed to be at peace with the mother around. She looked at me and broke their group hug...

Nokthula's mom: Ohh. Relebogile right?

I nodded. She took a look at the bags I was holding.

Nokthula's mom: Going somewhere?

Me:"Well...yea"

Nokthula's mom: Ohh please don't leave. I have never spent quality time with u. Please stay...

Me:"I...."

I looked at Sandile who looked aside to hide his face

Nokthula's mom: Please...

I had no choice. I didn't have a plan anyway....

Me:" uhm okay"

Nokthula's mom: Yay...

I went up to put my bags in my room then went back downstairs.

Nokthula's mother asked if I could help them with dinner and I did. Surprisingly Sandile was also helping. They were smiling and laughing and were jolly. Iv never seen them so happy. I finally knew Sandile's weakness. His mother. The way he laughs and smiles and even pulls jokes around her. This

woman was a summer in winter. She was warmth to the house. I even felt at ease with her being around, though I was quiet but I enjoyed her company.... We finally got done with dinner and settled down on the table.

Nokthula's mom: Lets say grace...

She held Nokthula's hand and Nokthula held my hand. Sandile was sitting on my left and I didn't know whether I should hold him or not. He looked at me then looked aside. I held my hand back and looked down. Nokthula's mom cleared her throat then signaled Sandile to hold my hand. Pissfull Sandile slowly brought out his hand to mine and we held hands. Nokthula's mom closed her eyes and prayed then we dug in. The food was nice and tasty...

Nokthula's mom: So...Sandile...How are u and Relebogile getting along?

He gave me a look...

Sandile: Ok

Nokthula's mom: Jus okay?

He nodded

Nokthula's mom: So...no relationship or getting along as husband and wife?

I choked on my food

Sandile: Hai mama

Nokthula's mom: What? yall are married.

I looked at my food

Nokthulas mom: Shes good for u my boy... Hold on to her...

Sandile and I looked at each other. He looked directly into my eyes,when I had enough I moved my eyes away from his. When we were all done eating

Nokthula's mom went to bed followed by Nokthula and I offered to wash the dishes. Sandile came in the kitchen a while after. He opened the fridge and took out some fudge. He took a fork and dug in while it was in its container. I looked at him while he was eating it. I never knew he had a ghetto side. I think he felt my eyes on him and looked up.

Sandile: Inkinga? (problem?)

I shake my head

Sandile: Uhhm would u like some?

Me: "Uhhm Im good."

Sandile: I wont bite. C'mon...

He looked at me with pretty eyes... I couldn't debate with it. He wouldnt do anything with his mother around... I grabbed a fork and dug in with him. We jus ate in perfect silence. I had been longing for this peace.....

.

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

.....

INSERT 47.....

The Shezi house was really great when Sandile's mother was around. I mean, it was warm. Ofcos she was told the reason why I had my luggage and about to leave the house at 6 in the evening and surprisingly, she made them apologise to me. Even the goat Sandile apologised. She knows her ways with them. I guess its true when they say nobody knows an individual better than the person who raised them. Well days were great with her around

the house. Apparently she's a lawyer and as Mr Shezi is about to lose it all to his other wife, she's the only relevant lawyer he could have. She told us that she's doing it out of caring for her children. The woman has such a perfect heart. Such purity.... She reminded me of my mother at times. Anyway, days past with her around and her having private talks with 'her husband' in the study trying to find a strategy on how to win the divorce case, my first time experiencing Mr Shezi being in the house for more than 4 hours during the day. I think I loved her too. She treated me as her own. Apparently today she has to leave. Sandile and Nokthula tried to convince her to stay but she didn't. But she promised to visit us again. I would've loved if she did. I mean, Sandile and I were kinna close when she was around. No arguments and what nots. It was just perfect peace. We were now walking her to the

door...

Nokthula: U know u don't have to go mama

Sandile's mom: Ohh I have to my children. I have a life too.

Sandile: With us...

Sandile's mom: U can always come to visit me.

They nodded.

Sandile's mom: Hau...ihug nex bakithi?

They dragged themselves to her like little kids. That was so sweet..

Sandile's mom: Lebo. C'mon I mean u too. U are family now. Come.

I slowly walked up to her and involved myself in the group hug. My eyes met with Sandile's eyes. He looked at me deep in the eyes and I immediately looked away. The hug was finally broken up.

Sandile's mom: Uhm Lebo can u walk me to the car?

Me: "Ohh uhm. y...yea"

She exited the door and I followed her then we walked to her car

Sandile's mom: So...are determined to make ur marriage work?

Me: "Uhhm..."

Sandile's mom: My girl. Trust me. U are the perfect one for him.

Me: "But Mrs Shezi I --"

Sandile's mom: Please call me Ma.. If u don't mind. Or mama ka Sandile if it suits u best

Me: "Uhm okay...."

Sandile's mom: u were saying... ?

Me: "I can't. He cant stand me. We don't get along.

His jus too arrogant"

Sandiles mom: I know. He jus needs to be tamed. U can do that.

Me:"I don't think so. Whats the point? He already loves someone"

Sandiles mom: Who? U mean that gold digger Roxanne? Ohh please

Me : "But he loves her. AndI....also have my own"

Sandile's mom: I get that. But all these other people in between u guys are jus distractions. My child I knew u were his one the moment I set my eyes on u. Ur innocence, honesty, respect, beauty, bravery and according to ur marks u also smart. Everything that every man wants. And its all given to him on a golden plate. Ofcos now you're blinded but in due time, u'l give in.

I looked down...

Sandiles mom: So...U jus finished ur matric right?

I nodded

Sandiles mom: So where are u planning on doing?

Me:"Well I wanna do dentistry"

Sandiles mom: Wow thats a good choice. In which university?

Me:"I haven't decided yet"

Sandiles mom: I can apply at Wits

Me:"Isn't that expensive? I mean now that Mr Shezi is having a money crisis now and Nokthula too also has to go to university"

Sandiles mom: Nonsense. I'll pay everything

Me:"But u've already done so much I"

Sandiles mom: Uh-uh. as soon as the results are positive, u are going to Wits...

I smiled. I've never imagined myself in Wits University. One of the most expensive and famous Universities in the whole country. I cant believe I'll be a student there, well if my marks corresponds with my career of choice...

Sandiles mom: Well, I'll see u Lebo. And please....Don't forget. U and him, deserve each other....

Me:"Uhm I'll see. Goodbye Ma"

She smiled and entered her car then drove off out of the yard and into the street. I wondered why Mr Shezi ever took a second wife. I mean, shes beautiful, smart, independent, kind and warm hearted with a glorious spirit. I would've never looked aside if I was him. She was a dime. An angel given to the earth. I walked back inside and Sandile was watching Tv. I stared at him. What if shes right?

What if we're destined to be together? What if we are jus tested to see if we can travel a long life along together? Even though his selfish, stubborn and arrogant, there was a tiny part in me that actually liked him. Jus a little part. I dont know if it means much but yes....

Sandile: I know u staring at me.

That was surprising coz I was behind him...He turned his head around and looked at me.

Sandile: Jus so we clear, I hope these few days didn't give u the wrong idea of things. I had to please mom. I hope it didn't blind u thinking that I have grown to like u or something. U jus aWife. Still...

Ouch.... He then looked forward.

Sandile: How about u make me some lunch?

Me:"Go do it urself chee"

I walked away. This thing of 'us' I doubt it will happen if he continues acting like a cow. I deserve much better than that. I walked upstairs and came across Nokthula holding a bag

Me:"And....?"

Nokthula: Ohh im going to spend time with Siya. He jus came back yesterday.

Me:"Ohh. Came from? "

Nokthula: Some place called Nelspruit....

Me:"Ohh....But.....Luvu went over there the last days. So really" Siya and Luvu work together?"

Nokthula: Ofcos. those two are like finger and nail.

Me:"So tell me, what exactly do they do"

She then looked abit uneasy

Nokthula: Uhh....u know....whatever Luvu told u. Listen I need to go.

Me:"Wait but..."

Nokthula: Siyas waiting for me outside Lebo.

Me:"Ohh okay..."

I opened the path for her.

Nokthula: Ohh and Please answer ur phone. Luvu has been trynna call u. Trust me, u dont wanna see his bad side....

With that said she walked away...Bad Side? What bad side? Luvu ain't a guy with bad tendencies. I walked up to my room and the first thing I did was to check my phone. Indeed Luvu had been trying to call me. But 16 missed calls?? Really? Lately Ive been feeling like his always bothered about what im doing and its strange. He never gives me space. Maybe he missed me much... I dialed his number and he answered soos(like) immediately..

"I was about to burn that mansion down"

Me: Hey...sorry I was busy with something

"Something like? "

Me: Sandiles mother jus left

"Hmmhm. So when are u visiting me?"

Ever since the "boner" thing, going to visit him was gonna be a problem. I didn't find it appropriate to do so. What if it happens again?

Me: Uhhm I don't know.

"But Nokthula jus left the house"

Me: Yea...Wait....how did u know...?

"Ohh uhm she....she ...told me"

Me:Uhuh....Okay uhm maybe tomorrow

"Why tomorrow? U have something u wanna do? "

Me: Well yea....

I stood up from the bed and started wondering

around the room

"Things like what my lady....

Watch out"

Me: Well...my lau--

I tripped on my sneaker and I almost fell

"U okay?"

Me: Yea.... Iam.

"Okay. So tell me. Whats more fun than spending time with ur lover? I mean Sandile is the worst person to be around"

Me: Not really

"If u say so...I gotta go. I'll call u"

Me: Uhhm okay...

"Love u"

Me: Love u too...

I switched the call. I felt nmy. soul breeze after talking to him. WaitHe said watch out before I tripped my sneaker. How did he know?....No I probably misheard him or something. I walked to my window smiling and on a top roof in a tall building opposite the house I noticed someone. The person was dressed in black and though he was a distance away, I could see he was wearing binoculars viewing the house directly. The moment he noticed that I am looking at him, he turned and quickly went away. Oh my God. We being watched. I got scared and quickly ran downstairs...

Me:"Sandile!!!!!"

I ran down the stairs as fast as I could...

Sandile: Yini? (What)

I had already lost my breath. I was trying to get it back, those steps are like a mini great wall of china.

One slip and theres no way u would survive the fall....

Sandile: Uthuswa yini manje (what scared u?)

Me:"We...we...are...bd...

Sandile: I can't understand u jus speak properly

I took a deep breath

Me:"We are being watched. I saw a man looking at this house with binoculars and when I saw him he went away"

Sandile: Pssh are u kidding me?

Me""Im serious."

Sandile: Ur bedroom lies on the far left of this house so probably "u were watched"

Me:"This isn't funny. What if its the press looking for a nice story? "

Sandile: How would they know?

Me:"Well ur tra;-... Ur girlfriend now knows about us.
Could be her"

He looked aside thinking

Sandile: She wouldn't do that

Me:"Whether she would or not, im being watched..." I
settled myself down... I couldn't believe it. This was
strange.

Sandile: Uhhm....If u still feel unsafe, u can sleep in
my room...

I looked up and looked at him

Sandile: Dont dance thinking its a jackpot. I wont be
around tonight so my room will be available....

Wooo that was better....

Me:"Uhm Thanks"

Sandile: Cool....

He stared at me in the eyes again and I stared into his, then pulled out from the eye contacting...

He grabbed his car keys and walked to the door.

Sandile: I'm out.

And he left..... But....Who could be watching me exactly?? Am I safe?

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

:* :*

INSERT 48.....

I had spent hours watching Tv waiting for either Mr Sokhulu or Sandile to come back. I felt unsafe sleeping in this house alone. Ofcos there are guards

around the house but they are outside. Since Vinolia had been fired there hasn't been a replacement for her so the house was as empty as a poor man's fridge. I had thoughts about who would want to view this house and if it is in danger. What if the house wants to get attacked? And I'm here sitting alone without Nokthula nor Sandile. Why the heck was I brought to this house in the first place? After hours of waiting I decided to prepare myself for sleep. I switched off the Tv, went and took a shower then got in my pjs. As Sandile said, I decided to sleep in his room. I slowly entered the room and wow....the room was impressive. It had a Tv installed in it, sound system, computer and other electrical appliances, a sofa, a king size bed, built in wardrobes, a bathroom and even a fish tank. It was really beautiful. I found myself gazing at it. What intrigued me was the paintings on the wall. Other paintings were of a

monster I couldn't make out of, a girl crying, a couple that looked like they were ball dancing and a small frame of his picture when he was a baby. Auww... So cute... I never knew he was art kinna person. The room looked great. I guess he has taste of things. I looked at the neatly done bed with navy sheets. I thought of him and his floozy making out on it and lost interest in getting inside them. I opened the wardrobe and found a blanket, I took it and climbed on the bed. I wondered why this was happening. I never had any enemies. I cant even think of one person who would want to stalk me. Why? With those thoughts I slowly drifted off to sleep.....

.

.

The next morning came and I arised from the bed. I saw Sandile's Jacket on the sofa but saw no sign of

him. I got up and fixed the bed as well as return the blanket where I found it and went out. I went to the bathrooms and did the norms then headed over downstairs to make myself something to eat. I heard the Tv playing and people making noise. Turns out it was Sandile and Tshepo.... Mxm how I hated seeing this guy.... The moment I walked in the talking got seized. Tshepo took a glance at me,more especially my legs since I was wearing short pjs and Sandile jus kept a straight face.

Me:" Morning"

Tshepo: Woo morning monalisa.

Sandile: Ya....

Tshepo: I wonder what u eat, I mean damn u jus keep glowing and glowing by the day.

He bit his lip

Sandile: Dude cut it out.

Tshepo: Ohh sorry...So are yall now playing husband and wife? Coz like yall are the only ones in this house...

This guy was now pushing it.

Me:"How does that involve u? "

Sandile: Rethabile shut up. And dude no. Like really now?

Me:"Don't tell me to shut up and its Relebogile"

Sandile: Yea whatever. Jus shut it.

Tshepo chuckled.

Tshepo: That proves enough to me that yall are far from even thinking of making this work.

Sandile: U got no idea.

Me:"Hey...."

Sandile: Ayi awume kancane tu...

I looked aside with my hands folded. Jus when I thought this guy has a soul of sense, thinking maybe he has a kind region in him, but his stubbornness was really not up to date.

Tshepo: U know... if u looking for a side, look no futher.

Sandile: Well its kinna too late for that. Can u believe this chick is rolling with that Nigga Vuyo?

Tshepo: Holl up....The psycho nigro?

Sandile: Indeed.

Tshepo: Woah why would she roll with ur enemy?

Sandile: Here she is dude ask her..

Tshepo: Girl I adore ur choice in guys. U know I wouldve been perfect for u

Sandile: Don't push it dawg. U can see that shes a loose screw. Shes way too stubborn and naiive

Tshepo; Yea I can see that. Don't u wanna give us a try sweety?

Me:"mxm"

Tshepo: C'mon. Remember the chemistry u and I had last year at that party?

Arrgg how dare he? I stormed out of the lounge into the kitchen. The guy is a dog. What I hate about him is that firstly,his acting up like him harassing me wasn't a case,secondly he has the guts to claim that his perfect for me? More than that,his busy laughing and dinning with a person he claims to be his 'Bestfriend' knowing very well that his fucking his girl. What kind of a monster is he? I even lost my appetite and I didn't feel like eating no more. This guy disgusts me to the core. I decided to find something to do jus to get my mind off them so I decided to clean up the place,since there isn't any

maid available. I got the cleaning appliances and insert my headphones that are connected to my iPod and started cleaning the place. I began cleaning downstairs in other rooms excluding the lounge. I didn't want to entertain them. I cleaned the place and went upstairs? jus to clean the bathroom and my bedroom. When I was done I put away the cleaning appliances and went downstairs. My stomach was now rumbling with hunger. The lounge seemed quiet so im guessing they left. I got to the kitchen and started toasting some bread and frying eggs. Jus when I dished up for myselfI felt arms wrap around my waist. I freaked and tried to remove them but they held on too tight....

Tshepo: Hey princess

Me:"Let me go u moron"

Tshepo: Why im jus giving u a nice good morning

embrace.

Me:"Tshepo stop it"

He started sniffing my neck

Tshepo: Hmmm iv been meaning to finish what we started that afternoon....don't u wanna?

Me:"Let me go!!!"

I was trying to force myself away from his arms but the more I tried,the tighter he held me

Tshepo: C'mon. Think about u and I together. I can even treat u better than ur nigga...

I tried at all means to move myself from him.

Suddenly,we heard someone clear their thoat... He quickly let go of me and moved aside. I looked back and saw Sandile looking at us with disgusted looks. His face was straight and didn't have an emotion. He was jus blank. But in his eyes I could tell that his

disgusted. He clicked his tongue and walked out. I quickly walked upstairs and immediately locked myself in my room. How I hated this guy. His a pervert. He thirsts for me and how I let him do so I don't know. I had no emotion. I jus felt angry at him. But no, I can't let him get to me. His jus a pervert. I cant let him scare me. I got through with myself and hit the shower, I lotioned myself as soon as I got done and dressed into a simple short dress and let my braids hang loose. I went over downstairs where Sandile was playing with his phone and eating fudge again. Whats up with this guy and sweet things. When I got in he looked at me from head to toe then faced his phone again...

Me:" Uhhm...Thanks for letting me sleep in ur room yesterday"

He kept quiet.

Me:"Ohhkay...."

I turned my way and walked away.

Sandile: It didn't take time for u to become a hoe...or were u one even before u came?

Me:"Excuse me? "

Sandile: I mean first u worm urself in this family,and win urself my enemy now my nigga? For a second there I was starting to like u. But now I see

Me:" What are talking about Sandile?"

Sandile: The Shit u doing!!? Everything is jus wrong about u. Ur approach here, me having to marry u...What are u?

Me:"Really?? Wow...jus when I thought u had a heart!!"

Sandile: hehehe u know what u a stupid girl. And u even more stupid for wanting to fuck with Tshepo.

Ofcos he told me about yall fucking in that party?

Me:"What!? is that what he said?"

Sandile: U know what? u stupid, u dump!! U jus a loose girl who jus as the rest who wants to claw themselves in others with power..

Me:"Thats Enough!!!!!"

He looked at me

Me:"Sandile excuse me for being a burden in ur life and I didn't plan to be one. Marrying u was something I had to do for my family. I never wanted u. I never wanted to get married at 16 I never asked for all of this!!!I did think of us having a slight chance but no coz u the stupid one. u can't even realize that ur bestfriend harrasses me neither can u see that his fucking ur girl coz u stupid and selfless. U are not a human being....!!!!"

Sandile:Well I don't care if-wait what did u

say.....????

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

.

Sorry shem im having complications with my phone...

Inserts jus disappear.....

INSERT 49.....

Sandile: I beg ur pardon?

I can't believe I jus told him the truth

Me: I

Sandile: Hehe wow u such a twisted young lady
aren't u. Now u rejecting him coz I told u exactly
what u are....

Excuse me?

Me:"What? Sandile honestly im telling the truth"

Sandile: Eyy unamanga wena skheberesh!!!!!!(u are lying u whore)... I had known that guy since high school and u are here to tell me lies about him? Theres no way he would do that to me!

Me:"What reason would I have to lie to u? "

Sandile: I don't know but u lying!!!!

Me:"Tshepo and Roxy are having an affair under ur nose Sandile wake up!!!"

In a slight of a moment I found his hands holding my jaw so tight. I couldn't open my mouth or try to scream. He was hurting me. He looked at me deep in the eyes and he was intimidating I don't wanna lie. He was like a bull ready to set a fight. I felt my jaw wanting to break...

Me:"Mssand..ile!!!"

I couldn't even speak properly. The words in me were jus mumblings....

Sandile: Listen to me and listen to me very carefully....If u want to live in this very house without any broken ribs and bruises on this tramp body of urs, u better learn how to shut the fuck up and stop talking shit about my bestfriend and girlfriend or hell help me I will break u...

He let go off me.

Sandile: Dare say something like that to me again,u'll go back to ur shitty little family in less than a day.

Nxa! the nerve.....

With that said he walked out. I can't believe what jus happend. I get that I never really show emotions and that Im not his lover, but for him to insult me in that way, thats way too cruel. I felt my soul scatter. I felt

broken. Maybe its because I never thought he'd believe them over me. But how stupid was I to think that? To him I'm an outcast. Someone who clawed her way in. In his eyes im a stranger. Things will never be in the way its suppose to be. Sandile and I are like two oceans that jus wont meet. Nothing can ever bring motion towards this. Nothing. I hope sooner or later his eyes will be opened... I felt so small and down. I dragged myself into my room feeling very low and defeated. Somehow I felt fear kick inside of me. The feeling was jus one unexplainable. Sandile looked dangerous actually. And at this point I didn't feel like being around him. I decided that I should go to Luvus house. I felt really uneasy to be hear. So much bad blood going on. I took a sports bag and packed my stuff. After packing I texted Luvu that he should come and fetch me and he said he'll be here in 20 minutes. I don't

know but deep inside me I miss my old life. A moment ago I was an A student in my school with my bestfriend Lee, my brother Phetollo, my mother, my father, everything. I even started crying. At this point I felt weak and I know what to do whenever I felt this way. I knelt down before my bed and closed my eyes....

"Father in the name of Jesus Christ. I'd like to thank u for giving me life. But father, I don't know what has become of me. They say marriage is a blessing but mine is a curse. Because of marriage I had stumbled into a new life that I never imagined myself being in. Father I'm lost and I ask for ur guidance. My life is a wreck. I trust u only to fix it. And so it may be done. Amen"

I opened my eyes that had already filled my cheeks with flowings of tears. Ohh how deep life had left me. Luvu texted me back notifying me that his at the

gate. I took my bag and walked out of my room. I walked downstairs and came across Sandile who was watching soccer drinking beer. He gave me a look then concentrated back on the match. I got over with myself and walked out of the house. I asked the guards to open the gate for me and I exited the yard. Luvu was already waiting for me dressed in a red shirt, a white skinny jean and timberlands. He looked really good. As soon as I got to him I gave him a hug

Luvu: I've missed u

Me: "I've missed u too"

Luvu: U good?

Me: "Im...okay"

Luvu: Okay cool. Lets leave this place.... I got into the car while Luvu took a glance of the house then got into the car.

Luvu: So tell me...Who's in the house?

Me:"Jus that--- uhm Sandile"

Luvu: Alone?

I nodded

Luvu: Alright I've got something for u my lady.

Me:" Really?"

Luvu: Ahh waitse le wena (u know)

I laughed

Me:" Never try speaking my language"

Luvu: Yea yea I'll fix my accent.

He took out a Cadbury chocolate milk chocolate. He always buys this for me whenever we meet I smiled.

Me:"Auw my favorite chocolate."

Luvu: I will never forget it.

I smiled and leaned towards him and kissed him then he started the engine and we hit the road. I enjoyed being around Luvu. The only guy who knows how to make me feel special. Moments after we were at his apartment. He parked the car and we got out then walked up to the door and went in.

Luvu: U hungry?

Me:"Uhh nah. the chocolate has me covered"

Luvu:*chuckle* Iv never heard of someone who's stomach got full with jus a few slabs of chocolate.

Me:"well I'm me."

He came closer to me and looked at me deeply in the eyes

Luvu: U don't know how much I love u.

I jus blushed.

Luvu: And I never wanna let u go. I'd rather die....

That statement didn't handle me well but hey his trynna be romantic.... He leaned closer to me and kissed me. We kissed and he was kissing me in his usual way, corrosing himself on me like he had gone a decade without one. In a slip of a second he had picked me up and was now carrying me with my legs around his waist. Im heavy, a size 38 and how he managed to have the strength to pick me up,I don't know. Right now, I was feeling his embrace. All I wanted was his affection. He slowly walked to the mini stairs still kissing me and keep in mind that I'm still on his hips. I was holding on for dear life ..This guy, someone would swear he was on steroids. He held me till we made it to the room. I don't know if the boner thing would happen again tonight. He slowly laid me on the bed and kissed me like no other. The session was now getting steamy and hot until suddenly there was a knock downstairs...He

was ignoring it but I couldn't...I pulled out

Me: "uh uh. go and open"

Luvu: Arrg c'mon

Me: Jus go....

He got up and dragged himself downstairs and I waited for him. Minutes after I realized I had left my bag in the living room. I got up and slowly walked downstairs. Jus before I appeared I heard Luvu talking to a woman. I moved abit back so eavesdrop on them. Its wrong I know, but they sounded suspicious....

Her: Shes losing her thinking. She wants all the money to herself.

I recognized her voice

Luvu: Ey I don't care about yall u urself agreed differently. Does the case look good?

Her:Ofcos. I went Fannie and he took the recordings of him that I have and made it sound like he was making me sleep with him or I'll get fired....

Wait.... That voice..... It was actually Vinolia. What?

Luvu: Good. What ever it takes to get that scumbag Shezi dry and out. I want him to be as poor as a church mouse. He'll pay for what he did to my mom...

I couldn't believe this. The master plan of all this is Luvu? No I might be dreaming.... I can't believe Luvu would do such things. Why?

Luvu: I'll give u ur share for ur cooperation. man it took so long

Vinolia: What about his other wife? The guards told me shes been there. They must be planning something to win the case...

Luvu: Dont worry about that...I'll get her out of the way....

I couldn't believe what my ears were hearing. My own boyfriend is behind this? With a plan of bringing Mr Shezi down.. I was now trembling up. Iv been dating a devil... I walked up fast and accidently my cellphone fell loud enough for them to hear... Ohh no

.

.

.

To be continued.....<3 <3

.

And I woke up only to realized I passed out while typing an insert last night. I jus laughef at myself :v

.... My sincerest apologies Loved ones. Enjoy ur day..... :* :*

INSERT 50.....

Adrenalin was rushing in my body. I've never been

scared of Luvu before but after what I've heard, I ain't certain who he is. Hes actually two faced. I didn't even want to think of what he'd do to me.

Vinolia: Is there anyone else in this house...

Luvu: Yea My girlfriend

Vinolia: What?

Luvu: Relax...I'll talk to her... Baby!!!

My heart started beating fast. I felt my palms sweat.
What is gonna become of me...?

Me:"Ba..be"

Shit my voice wasn't convincing, i sounded like I've heard them. I sounded terrified. Arg now I know they certain that I've heard them..

Vinolia: Are u sure u'l convince her?

Luvu: Lebo...eza man babe.(come).....

I took a deep breath. I can't run away now. I slowly walked towards the dinning room with my legs trembling. I appeared and the first thing my eyes came across was Vinolia's eyes. She was dressed in an black adidas tracksuit with white sneakers. My first time seeing her body clearly and so it convinces me that she wasn't exactly the age I imagined her. I first thought she was in her late 30s but her body without her uniform looks to be in her early 30s. She looked at me and her jaw dropped.

Vinolia: Her! ? Hai Luvuyo uphambene (u crazy)

I looked at them and their looks were intimidating...

Luvu: I know u know her and I trust her. Did u hear anything we said sthandwa?

I didn't know what to say. The fear in me took a big part of my speech. I had this huge lump in my thoat.

Vinolia: Are u scheming??

She asked looking at me

Luvu: U crazy?..Shes my girlfriend....

Vinolia looked worried to see me while Luvu was as chilled as a winters morning...

Vinolia: Do u know who she is?

Luvu: I know she lives in that house

Vinolia: nx..nx..nx...Luvuyo! This was the girl I had been telling u about. The one I said she knows...

Luvu: Ohh wow babe u actually cracked it? Aren't I blessed?

You know, Luvu was jus weird. He isn't even shaken by the thought that I know their plan. Neither is he worried that I know his true colours and how dodgy he is. He didn't even mind. He was jus calm...

Vinolia: Luvuyo do u know who that is and her relation to the Shezis?

Luvu: Ya ndaz k'ba yi relative yabo qa (Ya I know
shes their relative only)

Vinolia: Ohh Vuyo yi Vrou ka Sandile!!!!!!

He started laughing...

Luvuyo: Yoh Vinolia U cant fool me. She can't be that
niggas girlfriend yo haii....

He continued laughing...

Vinolia: Not icherry yakhe(not his girlfriend), His wife.
When I said theres a wedding at the Shezis who did
u think was getting married?

Ohhh no..

Luvu: Ya u did say Sandile and it
was.....an.....arrangedmarriage.....Fuck!!!!!!

Luvus mood changed so drastically

Luvu: How did I not think of this? Ahh....

He pushed everything that was on the dinning table and they fell. I jumped. Vases scattered on the floor. I was now afraid of him. He turned to me.

Luvu: Why didn't u tell me!!!!?

I tried gasping a word but couldnt let out a voice.

He took the remaining vase on the table and in a second it was flying towards my direction. I shifted on my side and it hit the wall. I was now breathing fast, I didn't know what to do...

Vinolia: Get her!

Luvu:U don't tell me what to do!!!!

Luvu sounded crazy. He sounded like a beast. I was afraid of his next move. I quickly ran upstairs and got in the room and closed the door. I couldn't feel safe in his room,there had to be a way out. I walked over to the window and My Gosh!!The height was way too high. The apartment was like 6 floors away

from the ground. Me escaping through it would be suicide. Ohh no now what? I looked around and saw the bathroom then ran into it and locked myself in it. My hands were vibrating with fear, but I managed to lock the door. I turned and browsed around for a place to hide. I looked on the mirror and there pieces of papers pasted against it. They looked like note cards. I walked closer to read them correctly. One was written "My named is Luvuyo Zitha", another "I have a mother and a sister named Olwethu", another was "My girlfriends name is Lebo", another is "My biggest enemy's name is Sokhulu Shezi", another was "My friends names are Siya, Kaybee, Rodney and Khush" another, "I operate in a drug business owned by my enemy" and the last one was "I seek revenge from Shezi"..... With every piece of note card I read, My mind was jus playing mind games. Why would he have note cards about himself on his mirror? Does

he have a psychological problem? I remembered back to when Tshepo said he was a psycho... I leaned down and opened the little bathroom cupboard and it had rows of different pills. Right on the left cupboard door there was a business card of a psychological doctor written DR NEL with numbers underneath. This proved to me that he is a psycho. What did I get myself into? I looked at the pills and I took one packet. This must be the drugs he distributes. One thing I didn't get was that one of the cards he wrote that he works for his enemy, which I guess is Mr Shezi. Is Mr Shezi a drug lord? Could that be why he is also all over the place? I couldn't believe all this. This was just too much for me. Suddenly I heard the bedroom door burst open.

Luvu: Where are u!!!?

I trembled and quickly closed the cupboard then kept quiet. The bathroom door handle was

turned, but it couldn't open.

Luvu: Lebo vula apa man!!!!(open up)

I slowly moved backwards. This guy now scares the heck out of me.

Luvu: Lebo open this fucking door or I'll shoot

I wasn't gonna open. Hell no. Chances were that I was gonna get killed. I just pinched myself on the wall. My heart was beating on another level. He let go of the handle and silence followed. I hoped that he had gone away. My body felt weak and I sank down on the floor trying to think of how I was gonna escape this. I didn't even have my phone. I didn't pick it up from where it fell and escaping through the window wasn't an option. I stayed in that position thinking my brain out until I was disturbed by a gunshot that sounded to be directly at the door...

"Aahhhhh" I screamed. In less than a minute the

door flung open and Luvu walked in. I don't wanna lie but I felt terrified. I was now deeply scared of him. He came to me and roughly pulled my hand that I stood up. He pulled me so harshly to the bedroom Me:"Luvu please don't".

He pulled my arm towards my back and stood behind me. Gosh he was hurting me. I was screaming. His hand made its way to my mouth and it was holding a cloth. He covered my mouth and my nose with it. The cloth had a smell of some sort of strong chemical. I tried not to inhale it but it was pressed closely towards my nose and mouth. I felt my mind getting dizzy and my vision getting blur. My body felt as weak as paper. I felt like having a deep sleep. My body and mind surrendered and I passed out.....

.

.

.

To be continued..... <3 <3

:* :*.....

Forgive me if my Xhosa ain't good. I tried my level best.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 51.....

I was slowly gaining conscience. I felt back into reality after a deep sleep. I tried opening my eyes, they were heavy, but within a few blinks I got them opened. It was dark around me. All I could see was little beams of light coming from something that looked like a window. My vision was still blurry so I couldn't make out my environment. My position

looked like I was sitting on a chair. I tried to move but my hands couldn't. They were tied behind me. Together with my legs tied against the chair...Where am I? It hit me of the incident in Luvu's apartment. He must've captured me. What does he wanna do to me? I took a look around and this place looked abandoned. It was shallow.

"Help!!!" I screamed. Probably not the best idea but this environment was scaring me.

"Somebody help me!!!" I screamed still. My body had thorns. I felt helpless. My voice wasn't even loud. Where am I?

.

.

.

#Sandile

My name is Sandile Shezi. Most call me Snyder. I'm doing my last year in law, well chosen by my so called father who didn't believe that art was a career. I'm the son of a very rich man in the country, Sokhulu Shezi. Well most adore him but I don't. I hate him coz I know him better than they all do. He used to hit my mother a lot, even when she was pregnant with my little sis Nokthula. Him cheating on my mom and stepping over us because he thinks he's the boss, but people still liked him for the fact that he's rich and has a lot of businesses in the country and abroad. What people don't know is that all the businesses he owns aren't really what he does. He's actually a drug Lord. I know this coz he had been trying to convince me to take over his 'business' one day. What they actually do is purchase certain painkillers from the US, California to be specific, then their lab rats mix it all up and make a drug called Fusion then they

distribute it across all his business. These businesses are legit, but they jus a cover up so they wont get suspected. They transport all these drugs using different kind of methods, like hiding them in a bundle of sneakers. Well I at first admired to be part of it but I couldn't. I hated what it made them. Many cases have been made about death caused by these Fusion but he wouldn't care. All he wants is to make cash. What I hate more is his psycho Second In Command Man named Luvuyo. The nigga had been working for my pops for years now. His a psycho coz I've seen him kill people. He jus kills for the sake of seeing blood. Many are afraid of him except me. He don't scare me at all. His jus a nigga with loose screws to me. I was horribly shocked when I heard that he's rolling with Rethabile. I wonder if she knows what she got herself into. Im not a bad guy most especially because of how I treat My 'wife'. I

jus think that this whole marriage and ancestor things are jus Sokhulu's ways of getting to me. I even think he poisoned my mother jus so he could make it seem real...He hates the fact that I party almost every weekend but the guy ain't finna do shit. I probably treat Her like that because I don't wanna give him the pleasure of making me wanna fall into his tricks. I hope that u like me and like to hear my side of the story.....

.

I woke up late in the morning, about 10 with the sun's rays filling my room brightly. I had passed out on my bed with my laptop on my lap busy e-mailing with some chick called Tiffany. Well girls get all over me but I know its because of my status and wealth. Little did they know that it was all drug cash. I closed my laptop and made my way to the bathroom and brushed my teeth. When I got done I went out the

room with only simple pants on and was without a shirt with a single gold chain. I liked waking up like this. I made my way downstairs and heard the Tv playing. It must be the country pumpkin(Lebo). After what happend last afternoon I didn't feel like seeing her face. I felt bad about threatening her, I don't threaten woman nor beat them up. Jus that what she said to me pushed me way too far. Ofcos she didn't look like a gold digger but that had to be a lie. Shes probably tryinna make herself look innocent to me while she also has her dodgy ways. I walked straight into the kitchen and made cereals for myself. I was gonna eat them in my room jus to avoid Country Pumpkin. While I was walking I noticed that whats playing on the Tv was currency news. I knew only one person on earth who always watches that when theres a chance. I walked up to the lounge and saw Sokhulu busy viewing some news paper.

Me:"How can u read and watch Tv at the same time? "

He lowered his newspaper and raised his glasses to his forehead and took a stare at me...

Sokhulu: Aren't u suppose to be at school right now?

Me:"Really? Is that ur way of saying good morning?"

Sokhulu: I asked u a question

Me:"No... Im done for the semester, only waiting for the exams"

Sokhulu: U better pass them

Me:"Mxxm.... 'better pass them'"

Sokhulu: Don't start.

I clicked my tongue. This man gives me the nerves..

He went back to his newspaper.

Sokhulu: You know Euro has risen to 80c now.

Me:"Hmmh..."

Sokhulu: We have to produce more Fusion to transport over there. The only problem is the airport security.

Me:"Aren't u suppose to be telling that to ur puppet?"

Sokhulu: Atleast Luvuyo listens to me!!!

Me:"Sure he does..."

Sokhulu: U such a disgrace of a son u know....

Me:" Am I? wow thanks for the compliment baba. But I think ur pops was suppose to pass it over to u. Shouldnt u be focusing on ur case? I mean, this 'euro' u dreaming about is about to get lost coz of how jumpy ur pants are."

He suddenly stood up.

Sokhulu: Watch what u say to me yezwa?? Ngoba ngizo- (because I'll-)

Me:" Uzongiyezani? huh? Uzong'shaya jus as u did ku mama? U'll kill me jus as u did to all those guys that didnt co operate with u? Angik'sabe we khehla ndina (What will u do to me? Are u gonna beat me up jus as u did to mom? I ain't afraid of u old man)"

He gave me a cold stare and he sat down.

Me:"Nxa... ngyazile (I knew it)"

Sokhulu:I don't have your time right now

Me:"U never really have time for anyone than ur stupid dope business anyway so save me the bull sulk"

I walked away to my room. On my way there I noticed Country Pumpkin's room abit open. I was about to pass when I realized her bed is clean and there is no sign of her. I guess she slept at that Vuyo's crib. Pssh bloody township chicks. I continued walking and got to my room.....

.

.

#Relebogile....

I had been screaming for help for the past 30 minutes and I get no response. My voice is even scratchy now. Why me? God I prayed that my life should get better but all it seems to do is to get worse.... Why??? Tears flowed down my cheeks. I felt hopeless. Seconds later I heard voices of people coming towards the door and the door was opened. The people weren't clear since it was dark.

Me:"I....is the..re somebody there..?"

I heard footsteps walking towards the window and the window blinds were opened. The sun's bright rays were hurting my eyes and I closed them. I didn't even know it was day due to the way it was so dark...

Luvu: Lebo....

I opened my eyes and saw Luvu standing before me.
I looked at him in the eyes. His eyes were actually scary. I had turn to fear him now.

Luvu: Ohh sweetie...

He brought his hands towards my face and wiped my tears off my cheeks.

Luvu: Don't be afraid. Its me. Ur man...

Me:"Lu...Baby I'm sorry I --"

Luvu:Shhh.....

He ran his hands across the rest of my cheek.
Withinevery touch I had a tremble in me. Lets not forget this guy is a psycho. I might never know his next move.

Luvu: Why didn't u tell me?

Me:"I....I didn't know h...how to"

Luvu: Were.. u ...spying on me? Are u somebodys

bait?

Me:"What? no Luvu its me Lebo."

Luvu: And u know quite much. How do I know that u not lying!!!!..

My heart jumped.

Me:"Noo..."

Luvu: Heheh....Tell me this? Do u really love me?

That question hit me cold ...

Me:"Uhh"

Luvu:Huh!!!!?

Me:"Yes...yes I do"

Luvu: Well... I'll find out soon enough....

He faced the guy who was at the window...

Luvu: Give her food and send someone to feed her. I don't wanna risk untying her giving her a chance to

escape understand?

Him:Yes sir....

He looked at me and kissed me on my cheek then walked out followed by his guy. I stayed there again in the dark wondering how am I gonna get through this?

.

.

#Sandile

It was now afternoon and I was all bored in my room with nothing to do. I decided that I should go and see my girl Roxy. Ever since she found out about the marriage thing, she had been distant. I know that she wouldn't let me go, nah she values the popularity she gets rolling with me. I got dressed into a black vest and black swag pants and topped it off with with my black and white J's, two gold chains and a white cap

that I faced backwards. I looked good. I took my car keys and walked out of my room. I got downstairs and found my pops trynna do something that seemed like making food.

Me:"And then? "

Sokhulu: Kanti where is uLebo no Nokthula?

Me:"Don't know"

Sokhulu: Arg has there ever been a rich zulu man that makes his own lunch?

Me:"I hate to break it to u. Buh....u kinna had it coming. Driving away mom? Ur spoilt daughter and stupid daughter in law all ovwr the place? Fucking with ur maid and driving out ur skank? U brought it to urself. Go get urself another maid if u can. nxa."

Without giving him a chance I walked out and got in my Mustang. My uncle bought it for me last year on my birthday. The guards opened thee gate for me

and I drove off playing Roll up by Emtee banging off the streets. It hit me that maybe I was a little unfair on Roxy and I jus can't rock up at her place without something to offer my forgiveness with. So I stopped on a mall and bought an expensive diamond necklace at sterns then some roses from a certain florist. I got back in my coupe as soon as I had purchased all that then drove off to My girls place. When I arrived, I switched off the music and engine,took the things I got her and locked the car. Roxy lived in flats. Her parents live in Krugersdoorp so they let her live with her sister here, who's always busy with work. I walked up the stairs and got to her door. When I was about to knock I realised that the door was already half opened. I thought maybe let me surprise her. I slowly opened the door widely and entered without making sound. I heard noised from the sitting room and I walked over there..... I couldn't

believe what my eyes were seeing. Roxy was making out with Tshepo on the couch. I felt my heart beating fast. The roses and necklace box fell on the ground....

Me:"The fuck!!"

They quickly separated their bodies and looked at me.

I can't believe this.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 52.....

#SANDILE

I thought my eyes were deceiving me. Everything in the universe jus stopped. A feeling in me wanted to scream out to the whole world. I felt so mad. They both looked at me speechlessly without knowing what to do. Roxy got up and tried covering her body with the dress that was scattered on the floor....

Roxy: Uhhm bae...I ...What are u doing here?

Really?? is this chick for real?

Me:"Are u for real!!?"

Tshepo stood up while trying to get his boxers on.

Tshepo: Uhm ...Sny my nigga.

I chuckled....

Me:"U--Ur nigga? ur nigga!"

Roxy: Sandile calm do-

Me:"Shut the fuck up Roxanne!!!"

She faced aside. I gave Tshepo who was facing me a death stare. I felt like strangling the life out of this guy. My nerves were ready pop out.

Me:"How long? "

Roxy: We didn't mea-

Me: "Ey ngithe how long?!!"

Tshepo: Whats the point u got a wife.

I don't know how but I found myself strangling him on his throat. Roxy was all trying to rescue him off my hands and the bitch was butt naked. I let him go and he was coughing.

Me:"Ngyekele wena(leave me)"

I yanked my hand off Roxy.

Me:"Is that what this is all about?? U heard I forcefully got married and u took the chance to jump

in my best friend's pants? Is that's what this is all about? "

Roxy: Kodwa Sandile imagine if u found out I was married what would u have said? U would've left me the moment u found out...

Me:"Hehe well I would've at least....Know what, U deserve each other. U both manipulative and ratchet. Here's the things I thought I could bring for my forgiveness."

She looked at the roses and the black box that was slightly opened showing off the diamond necklace I had bought her. All this had cost me R3400. I turned my way and kicked the box out my way.

Roxy: Wait....Baby

I didn't even want to listen to anything coming from her mouth. I just walked straight out and banged the door. Having Roxy cheat on me wasn't really painful.

I mean she had cheated on Luvu with me while they were still dating so obviously she wouldve done the same to me. What hit me was the fact that she was cheating on me with my friend. How does one accept that kind of disappointment? Truly I was hurt and malfunctioning in my brain. I remembered when Country Pumpkin told me that they are having an affair, and I hurt the poor girl. She was right. I was stupid. I am actually the fool. I've been seeing myself as mighty and that Im never wrong and she stood against me. No body stands against me,yet she did and she was right. I was wrong and she was right. Now she cant even come home because of that I hate her guts. What hurts me in this situation was that I was slowly turning into my father. My mother used to warn him about gambling and what it would do to us but he didn't listen and called her a fool. Would slap her infront of me to only show what a

man does when a woman tell him nonsense. At the end he got on the wrong side of things and we were held hostage with guns at his house. I had a gun pointed at me jus coz the ruthless nigga wouldn't stay away from gambling. I was only 11 years old. Now Rethabile told me about my girl's affair with my best friend and because I underestimate her, I didn't listen to her and let my hands do the talking. Arg I should be ashamed of myself. I needed to drown myself. I decided to take a turn to a road that leads to a certain strip club. While I was driving I saw a BMW X5 following me. I brushed off the feeling and continued driving till I got to Paris Club, a place where my old friends and I used to scout for chicks at. I kinna missed them, but coz I saw myself better than them I cut them off. I got inside and headed straight for the bar

"Hit me with a shot. No make that three shots" I said

to the barman and he came back with them after a minute. I went down on them straight. The bitter sour taste of liquor has a way of driving out my pain. I usually drink when I think of all the things my father had made me face so im used to drinking away my burdens.

"Another three" I said and he did so, as soon as they were infront of me I went down on them.

"Weekend starting already??"

I heard a voice behind me and I recognized it.

Me:"Arg leave me alone Nokthula"

Nokthula: Is there a problem at home?

I jus drank up my last shot.

Me:" Barman. Please. .again"

Nokthula:Uh uh man Sandile u can't drink up like this. What is wrong? Is mo-.... Is mom okay?

Sandile: "Eyy man Nokthula everyone's okay so jus chill and get away from me."

Nokthula: Everyone but my own brother

I looked over the other direction and saw one of my old niggas Siya coming our way...

Me: "Ur munchie is coming to get u"

He came to us.

Siya: Uhm babe is everything ok?

Nokthula: I dont know. Sandile wont speak.

He looked at me and I jus drank up my drink.

Siya: U okay?

Me: "Is that-...."

I realized I had to stop treating them like nothing. I felt like nothing anyway.

Me: "I'm cool".

Siya: Wanna.....maybe chill with us?

I looked at him. I thought they hated me, especially him. Why would he want me to chill with them.

But...Honestly, I missed them.

Me: "Sure"

I stood up and followed him to where the other guys were chilling. As soon as they noticed me, the atmosphere changed. They just spread a look on me. Most especially my old best friend Achie. Him and I had been friends since primary. He looked disgusted to see me. Not that I blame him. I did him wrong.

Me: "Hey....guys...."

They just kept silent on me. I realized now that the world has now turned its back on me all because of my arrogance.....

.

- .
- .

#Relebogile

It has now been an hour since Luvu went out of the room. I tried with all my powers to find a way to help myself out but I've been failing. They tied me with a thin plastic tube kinna rope. The more pressure I put on it, the more it hurt my wrist. What was my purpose of being here? I can't handle this anymore. I've been crying but it doesn't help with anything. My tears don't touch the ground. They won't be heard. Where are my ancestors when I need them?..... I heard the door unlocking and the guy that was with Luvu earlier holding a tray of food. My stomach didn't feel like digesting anything. All I wanted was to be far away from Luvuyo as possible.

Him: Time to eat....

I gave him a cold stare.

Me: "I'm not hungry"

Him: Boss said u should eat

Me: "I'm not gonna eat anything offered by either u or him"

He chuckled

Him: U know, u actually lucky. Most people that boss keeps here are offered raw meat and cockroaches to eat and u are prepared a nice 7 colours meal. I don't know of one person who would turn this down....

I looked at him. He opened the plate and dug the spoon in the food and brought it towards my mouth, I faced away.

Him: Eat.

Me: "I said I am not hungry!"

I might have been afraid for my life but I still had

courage for myself

Him: U better eat or I'll force u to.

I faced aside still. He roughly pulled my face so I could face him and he forced the spoon in my mouth. As soon as the spoon went out my mouth I spat out the food straight at his face.

Him:Damn are u crazy!!?

He gave me a hot slap across my face.

Him: Nxa..suit urself.

He picked the plate and made his way out of the room. My cheek was hot but the pain wasn't compared to the darkness that was inside of me. I felt like an empty hole but I didn't lose hope. 30 minutes later I heard the door unlocking again and saw Luvu and that stupid guy of his.

The guy: She wont eat boss. She jus spits it out on

my face....

Luvu came to me holding the tray of food and took a good look at me..

Luvu: Wait... Why is her cheek red?

The guy: Err....She spat on me boss. I lost it.

Luvu:*chuckle* U lost it. Hehehe...

He put down the tray and all of a sudden he punched him so hard that the guy even fell on the floor.

Luvu: Let me make this clear. U have absolutely no right, No right!! to fucken touch her!!!! Understood.

The guy was moaning with pain. His nose looked broken.

Luvu: Understood!!!!?

The guy: Ye..s bos.s ahh....

Luvu: Now disappear from my sight before I do

much more damage to u.....

The poor guy got up from the floor and went out.

Luvu was now scaring me. I never knew this side of him. He terrifies me. He faced me and sat down on a damaged chair before me...

Luvu: How are u?

Me:"I uhm. Okay..."

I didn't feel like responding but I might never know what he'd do if I dont.

Luvu: Yaz Lebo. Be ndingayi funi yonke lento. (I didn't want all this).

I kept quiet.

Luvu: Its jus that, u know about my plan.

He dug in the spoon and brought it towards me, I didn't feel like eating but I had to, theres a monster before me. I opened my mouth and ate the food.

Luvu: Ndiyak'thanda yeva (I love u)....

I still kept silent.

Luvu: Lebo talk to me.

Me:"Uhm...I....I know u love me".

He dug in the plate and fed me again which I chewed and swallowed hard.

Luvu: Be a good girl and in the end, we'll both be happy.Okay?

I nodded and he continued feeding me. When the plate was done he put it down and looked at me deep in the eyes. He came closer to me and honestly I was so afraid of him now. I felt sweat rush through me. He leaned closer for a kiss. As he was about to kiss me the door opened and it was the same guy who slapped me and he now had a plaster across his nose.

The guy: Ohh Im sorry.

Luvu looked aside with his jaw tightened.

Luvu: What is it Javas?

Javas: Uhhm. I jus came to tell u that Big Boss is here

Luvu: What!!?

Javas looked aside.

Luvu: Shit we need to get her out of here!!

Javas: Huh?

Luvu: He must not see her. We have to get her away from here.

Javas: But where do boss?

Luvu: My apartment....

He went down, took out a pocket knife and untied my legs. Did he mean Mr Shezi? God no I pray I don't

get away from here. He has to see me.

Luvu: Get up.

Me:" No Im not going anywhere. "

Luvu: Lebo!

Me:"Noo."

He held me up and I stood up.

Me:"Im not going anywhere."

Luvu: Hold her.

Java came and held me. But I was fighting him off.

Literally I was kicking him.

Java: Boss shes feisty...

Me:"Somebody help me!!!!!"

Luvu: Shut up.

I didn't listen. All I wanted was to be rescued. I

carried on screaming for help.

Javas: Boss....

Luvu looked at me then walked out. I continued trying to free myself from the Javas guy but he was way too strong. Luvu came back after a minute with something that looked like an injection.

Luvu: Hold her still.

Javas: Boss is that the fusion?

Luvu: I overdosed it so she'll pass out, hold her still.

Me:"What no...! Help!!!!!"

Javas tripped my legs and I fell on the ground then Luvu sat on my legs....

Me:"Luvu please don't"

Luvu: Sorry for this.

He held a section of my arms and shot in the injection.

Me:"Nooo....!"

I suddenly felt a light feeling. I felt like I was flying away. I felt numb and was without a certain strength of anything. My vision became white and the rest waa history. I passed out.....



.

.

.

To be continued 

.

Lets have a little competition soh.... The first 10 to comment will be inboxed my picture. But they have to keep it to themselves..... Lets go  

April 30 at 5:14pm · Public

[Like Page](#) · [More](#)

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 53.....

#Sandile

They still kept their looks at me. Achie was about to stand up and Naledi, his all time girlfriend stopped him. They jus kept stares at me, like a ghost stood before them. It was Rodney with some girl I assumed was his girlfriend,kaybee and a girl that I'd see sometimes come to visit Nokthula, I think her name was Olwethu,then Achie and Naledi. I kinna felt uncomfortable being around knowing what I had done to Achie and Naledi. I remember calling her a slut in front of people all coz I tried my lucks with her and she denied me. And I remember how I shooted

at Achies car jus coz I felt jealous about them. I had done them wrong. All of them.

Kaybee: How may we help u?

Siya: Errm guys, I jus saw him alone at the bar drinking up and so I thought that maybe he should join us.

Achie: We now chill 'Top Rollers', we dumpsters we dont chill with fancy faces.

He stood up.

Siya: Yo Achie whats ur prob man. I thought we lived by the saying once a brother,always a brother?

Achie: That all faded the moment this nigga almost blew our brains up?

Me:" I was drunk"

Kaybee: Like we care

Olwethu: Baby

Kaybee raised his hands in a way that he signalled to her that his sorry.

Achie: Ekse vaya (Go)

Siya: Ahh mfeto

Achie: Hey! Ofcos u'll stand for him coz u worming urself in with the Shezi fam. U work for his father and u dating his sister. U'll jump the chance to lick his feet. Stay with ur person!

Nokthula: Leave my family and I out of this!!!

Naledi: Guys this is getting out of hand.

Nokthula: Shut up!!

Naledi: Hey....

Rodney: Okay my girl and I are leaving this is wack.

Kaybee: See his already parting us.

Me:"Okay stop it!!!!"

All their attention was on me.

Me:" Firstly, im sorry for disrupting ur peace, it wasn't my intentions. Secondly..... U know that I ...was an alcohol addict. I The only reason I used to drink much was coz I wanted to release my stress away. Every situation had difficult on me. Sleepless nights, all that hit me wrong. And u guys were there to somehow help me endure my pain. I hated that. I hated to see yall happy while im not. I hated to see yal go far while I wasn't. All becoz I was vulnerable. I might be rich but I have alot of scars in me. Me hurting the only niggas that had been with me since day one being one of my scars. I'll never forgive myself for what I used to do to yall. I hope that one day u'll find it in ur hearts to forgive me. Uhm thanks"

I turned around and was about to walk. On my 5th step, I was stopped.

Olwethu: Wait.....

I turned around....

Olwethu: Guys. Two wrongs dont make right isn't it?
He made mistakes and now regrets them. The least
u could do is to forgive him and forget about all that.

Achie: Olwethu u weren't there.

Olwethu: I know ...but having my brothers
psychological problems, him killing people like
changing clothes, then beat me up when he isn't in
the best space and I forgive him. Guys please.....

They looked at each other.

Achie: Alright fine. One flop and u deleted.

Me:"Thank u guys"

They made space for me and I settled down. We
ordered, well I ofcos ordered ciders and we started
talking. We made jokes and laughed out. I really

missed my niggas. All the days I had with them. I felt comfort. One think I know for sure, I was slowly changing out of the horrible person I was.....

.

.

.

#Rethabile....

I opened my heavy eyes to view where I was exactly. My body felt weak and without power and had a banging hunger strike. I took a look around and noticed that I'm at Luvu's bedroom. How I got her I have no idea. The only thing I remember is me being captured by Luvu at a scary place. I was starting to think that was also a dream . I tried getting up but my arms wouldnt move. I looked at them and they were tied to the bed. So it wasn't a dream.Luvu had captured me. He has kidnapped me. But why?

Me:"Hello!!!"

No response

Me:"Can somebody help me!!?"

Still no response.

Me:"Can somebody hear me!!!!"

Suddenly the door handle was moving and the door opened and Luvu walked in .

Luvu: Ohh u awake.

Me:"Luvuyo whats all this? Cant all this stop? "

Luvu: hMmm thats my call to make.

He came closer to me.

Luvu: U not going anywhere until my plan succeeds. I don't want anything to ruin my plan.

Me:" Why? "

He took a deep breath then sat down on the bed.

Luvu: Leme tell u a story. U see, my mother was a maid at that Mr Shezi's house. He had hots for her but she didn't want him. My mother was madly in love with her husband who was his guard. One day he sent him away then took a chance to rape her. She fell pregnant and gave birth. She had told him about the pregnancy but he forced her to shut up about it. He tortured her and her family. One day he killed the husband, right in front of him then took his son, raised him in torture. Im talking about making him sleep in the basement and give him garbage food. Teach him how to kill, introduced him in his businesses and made him what he is today. It was hard. Now all I want is pay back all the pain he had caused my family. I wanna start with his money and cash, then his family then him. I wanna make the bastard pay!!!!!!

I freaked.

Me:" Wh....what about ur health ?"

Luvu: Lets leave my health outta this!!!!

Me: "Luvu u need help"

Luvu: I am fine!!!!

Me:"Why are u shouting? "

Luvu: I ain't- Arg! !!!!! U driving me nuts.

He walked around the room like a maniac. Holding his head shaking it like he was hearing voices.

I on the other hand was feeling funny. I was getting sweaty and was vibrating uncontrollably. I don't know what was going on with my body but I felt like I was on fire. My head was like table mountain fallen on it. I really felt hot. I cant describe it. Luvuyo stopped and took a stare at me.

Me:"Luv"" What is going on with me? "

Luvu: Ohh shit the fusion is having after effects on

u.

Me:"The what? "

Luvu: Iinjected u with the drug. Stay here, I'll back.

He ran out the room. What I was feeling was out of the universe. My skin was crawling,everything was confusing. What did Luvuyo do to me?

.

.

.

To be continued  

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 54.....

#Sandile...

Spending time with my old friends was really a great moment. They were still the same old funny dudes I knew from my first year in university. I couldn't stop laughing.

Kaybee: So wheres ur chick?

Rodney: Yea yea whats her name again....Roxy?

Achie: Hehe the African darkie

They laughed.... That topic was now sensitive to me.
My mood changed instantly....

Me:"Uhh well.....shes no more? "

Nokthula: Shes dead??

She kinna said that in an exciting way

Me:"Noo"

They laughed

Nokthula: Then what do u mean no more?

Me: "We.....broke up"

Them: Ohhh....

They looked aside.

Olwethu: Im sorry.

Kaybee: What? no dude to keep it 100 with u, the girl was a bitch she wasn't for u man.

Achie: Straight up.

Siya: Yea...Imma get more drinks ayt?

He stood up and walked over to the bar.

Kaybee: Wheres that cuzin of urs?

Me: "Which cuzin?"

Rodney: Yea ur other friend babe.

Tanya: U mean Lebz?

Rodney: Yea her.

Nokthula: Well I left her at home. Shes at home right?

Me:"Uhh I actually thought that she was with u. She left the house. Its been two days now"

Nokthula: What? thats unlike her.

Kaybee: Err....we all know where she is right?

They looked at each other.....

Rodney:Oohh hes getting it alright...

Kaybee: Hehehe his a wild one would she handle him?

Achie: Who's the girl?

Kaybee: Some girl from Limpopo whos their relative. Shes dating Vuyo

Achie: Ohh wow

Me:"Enlighten me"

Kaybee: They be getting it on

Arg that almost made me sick. Thinking of that poor

sweet girl sleeping with that psycho. Arg I wonder what she sees in him. In due time she'll see what an abuser he is. Im jus hoping its sooner....

Siya came back to the table with the drinks and looked at me. I gave him the "what" look.

Siya: Uhm Snyder.....Can we talk for a sec?

Me:"No prob"

I wondered what is it that he wanted to talk to me about. He looked really disturbed. I stood up and we went over to a corner some where in the club.

Me:"So...whats up?"

Siya: William is here

Me:"William....my fathers worker. The one who got replaced by Luvu?"

He nodded

Me:"Ow...Kay"

Siya: He wants to talk to u. It seems serious.

Me:"Me?why me? "

He shrugged his shoulders.

Siya: Hes at the bar...

He walked back to the table. I walked over to the bar and saw William sitted and drinking some whiskey. I went over to him.

Me:"sure"

He sipped on his whiskey

William: Hi

Me:"So....why am I here..."

William: I have something important to tell u. At tnis level I dont trust anyone.

I looked at him waiting for him to continue saying what he wanna tell me.

William: This whole divorce thing I think it was all a set up.

Me:"Between the maid and the wife? "

William: Yes but what motive do they have?

Me:"Cash ofcos"

William: Theres more to that.

Me:"Meaning..."

William: I had been following on the maid and the wife. I think the Luvuyo guy is behind this.

Me:"What? Look I know u...haven't handled the situation of dad replacing u with the guy but involving me in ur dodgy things ey"

William: Don't u wanna help ur father?

Me:"pss that guy"

He looked at me

Me:"What actually makes u think that his behind this?"

William: I followed the maid and she had been meeting up with him. I did some digging and turns out shes one of the mules in the business...

I opened my eyes widely.

William: Yes So its obvious that they work together....

Me:"So....Luvuyo planned all this?"

William: Seems like that. But my gut tells me that this isn't the only massacre he'll cause.

Me:"What would be reason for him to do so...?"

William: Thats where u come in. Propose a business proposal to him to join the business and from there get closer to him.... Maybe his girlfriend can help u...

Now that was another thing. If Luvu has an agenda

somewhere, isn't Lebo also endangered? Or could she be involved? Sooner or later she has to realise being with that guy is a mistake.

William: U the only choice. Please....take this chance....

Me:"I'll see what I can do"

I stood up.

William: Ohh and one more thing....Ur father had a seizure. His in hospital

Me:"Ohh...uh....thanks...".

William: I'll text u what u need to know...

Me:"Cool"

I walked away. Ofcos hearing my father is ill didn't tremble me. I never really liked him. So him being sick doesnt bother me at all. I went back to the guys but the feeling was itching me. Why would Luvuyo

plan to sabotage us? Who is involved? Why? I couldn't shake the feeling off. I wasn't even focused on the convo with the guys. I decided that I should find out. I couldn't handle the itching suspicion in me. I bid the guys goodbye, asked for Luvu's address and left.

I couldn't hold in what I wanted to know... Maybe even save Lebo from this Disaster-to-be relationship.....

.

.

.

To be continued

.

I know.... I know..... I had a very hectic day fam.

Real Hectic. Im deeply sorry. Atl

Sacrificed Love

CONTINUATION.

.

.

#RETHABILE

My self being was getting on another level. My body was so hot and so weak, my head felt funny, I was even smelling an unusual smell around my armpits. The bed was damp with my sweat. And no matter how worse I seemed to become, Luvu didn't mind it at all. He jus keeps bringing me milk. My tongue was also as dry as concrete. How cruel is that? God why am I suffering like this? What did I ever do wrong? My attempts in love always leave me devastated. Why cant I also get a chance in that unconditional love that people get as well? Aren't I suppose to be

happy? Now im out here feeling like my body's about be separated by my soul. Tied like a dog towards the bed. All because of someone I claimed to love. Ohh why? Luvuyo came in and he looked at me....

Me:"Lu...Luvuyo please....I need a doctor...please....I need to go to the hospita.....please"

Luvu:Oh no baby u'll be fine . U not dying so theres no need.

Me:"Why are u doing this. Why are u cruel? I thought u loved me."

He walked up to the bed and got on it,then hugged his arm around my waist while he was kissing on my cheek.

Luvu:"Baby....I love u. I don't want to lose u over silly things. I need u in my life."

He then held my right side of the waist and sunk his nails in my skin. He was hurting me dearly. I couldn't

even shout out the pain...

Luvu: Jus that I dont like it when people take me for granted.

I cried....then he stopped and wiped my tears.

Luvu: Don't cry. When all of this ends,ur dear father in law will get what he deserves and I'll have all his cash. Then u and I? We'll go away together and start all over....

He then hugged me tight. This guy was really a psycho. My skin was crawling jus for that he was touching me. He was holding me tight like a teddy bear with my hands tied on two corners of the bed. God I pray for a miracle to happen.....

Suddenly a ringing sound was ringing from downstairs. I think it was the intercom.

Luvu: Arrg whos that now.... Im coming Ree.....

Ree is what Luvu calls me when his in his honeymoon zone....

The moment he went out I cried my lungs out. I couldn't handle the pain in me. I had to let it out....

A minute after he left he walked in looking rather disturbed. He was pacing up and down with his hands on his head.

Luvu: Uh uh.... He stopped and came closer to the bed.

Luvu: What the fuck is ur Husband doing here!!!???

What? Sandile is here? Ohh glory.

Luvu: I asked u a question dammit!!!!

Me:"Luvuyo I don't know anything please let me go."

Luvu: U think ur smart? smarter than Me? Luvuyo ---
-.... Luvuyo ---....he thought for a moment. Wow its really serious. He doesn't even remember his

surname.

Luvu: Hai... No... I can't let u get away with this.....

He walked over to his drawer and fiddled around looking for something. He finally took out an injection.

Me:"Luvu please don't....please..."

He didn't listen. He injected it in a certain small bottle and took in the chemical then came to me. I tried fighting it but what can one do when tied? He got hold of a section in my arm and the needle got in my skin.

Me:"Noo....noo"

I felt the feeling I felt slowly drift away. My tongue felt wet and my body was jus confusing. My head was on another level. I felt like flying away. All I saw was white clouds. Eventually I shut down.....

- .
- .
- .

#SANDILE

Ive been pressing the intercom button for around 4 minutes now outside the gate. The guard wont let me in,it would have to take that guy to open from the inside. I don't know if im in the right place or if iam requesting in the right apartment. I then gave up. As I was about to drive backwards,the intercom was responded

"Yes? "

Me: Uhh Am I talking to Luvuyo?

"What do u want soft boy? "

Me: Jus open.

"I asked u a question!"

Me: I have a business proposal.

"Ohh"

Me: Jus open up would u?

The intercom was switched and in a minute, the gate opened and I drove in then parked. I got out and browsed for the correct apartment and found it. I knocked and he opened....

Me:"What took u so long? "

Luvu: I was.....busy

Me:" Ohh"

Luvu: Why are u here?

Me:"Can I come in? "

I passed him

Luvu: U already in.....

I ran my eyes around for any sign of Lebo in the flar

but the place was as clear as a poor man's bank account. None ...

Me:" Where is uhh Lebo? .."

Luvu: Is that what u here for?

Me:"Uhm no. uhm I want in in the business"

He looked at me

Me:"Dad is down. His seizure issues again. So I wanna involve myself in this iish...."

He chuckled

Luvu: Woah.. .. What is it that u know about the drug business?

Me:"Thats where u come in"

Luvu: Im not convinced.

Me:"John Mann, the drug lord of the 'Tik' drug has been rich these days. He has Moved over to Eastern

Cape. Rumors are that he has been shipping to Europe. If we can find out who the buyer is, propose to him the fusion and get him on board, imagine all that cash. Plus the branch in China had been caught so its shut down...

He looked at me....

Luvu: I like ur thinking.

Me:"So ...are we game? "

Luvu: I'll give it a thought. I don't trust u though

Me:"Lets forget all that. I jus found out that Roxy was cheating on me today so we even"

He smiled a lil...

Me:"Uhh.... can I....speak to uhm Lebo?"

Luvu: Okay now u pushing it. Shes asleep.

I checked the time.

Me:"At 7 in the evening? So unlike her"

Luvu: Yea well she is u can't see her ...

Me:"Thanks"

I walked up the stairs

Luvu:Heyy are u crazy? u can't jus come into my apartment and do what u like!!!!!!

I ignored the nigga and continued walking. I saw a closed door and opened it then went inside the room. My eyes ran across the bed and I saw her. Indeed she was asleep. I can't describe how she was. She looked abit terrible. She was jus pale. worse thing,she was shirtless and covered in the sheet. Im guessin I actually disturbed their session when I came here

Luvu: See... I told u shes asleep. Next time u'll bring urself in kanti si busy.

Me:"Askies. I jus wanted to apologise to her about what I did to her"

Luvu:Ohh

Me:"please pass the message when she wakes up"

I looked at her one last time. Her wrists looked red. I wondered why. Then I saw a robe on the floor peeking from under the bed. Eww.. I know that move. I never knew Lebo was into all that. I guess she has really become a jozi hood rat. I couldn't handle it anymore and went out.

Me:"We'll talk"

Luvu: Yea whatever leave.

I took a glance at the apartment and got out. Got in my car and drove back home.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....OBJ OBJ

.

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 55.....

#RETHABILE

I slowly became conscious feeling rather funny again. The good thing here was that I was untied, although my wrists were indescribable, but one thing confused me. I was half naked. I don't remember me taking off my clothes. And I don't remember being released. Did I? No I don't remember anything. All I remember is Luvu injecting me. Ohh no. The guy took advantage of me. God why?? He first holds mr hostage then deflowers me while im in an incorrect

state. What happened to the guy that drove me to his place and let me sleep on his bed while he settled for the couch? Why would he do that? Whose the monster that he has turned into? Now I felt used and weak. I felt dirty. I found his shirt on the floor and wore it then walked out. My walk wasn't proper. My legs were weak. This side my heart was sinking in pain. The tears just flooded down on my face. I slowly walked downstairs where I heard Luvu singing. I made my way to the kitchen. I looked at him as he was making a sandwich for himself. How I turned to hate him. He continued making his sandwich until he acknowledged my presence.

Luvu: Ohh u awake my Ree. Want a sandwich?....

I just looked at him

Luvu: Ohh that shirt looks sexy on u hey. U got a beautiful body there.....

I looked at him still...I hated his good mood. How can a person be in a good mood because of taking advantage of someone else?

Luvu: U don't look okay....Huh?

Me:"Why Luvu? Why!!?"

Luvu:Why what?

Me: "Why take advantage of me? Why!!!!"

I broke down. U don't know how hard it is to think u were taken advantage of. The dirt u feel in u...

Instead, he jus laughed.....

Luvu: Hahahahahaha woah...I get the fact that u think im mentally unstable but that?

He continued laughing....

Luvu: I wouldn't do that. Im not like ur typical father in law who rapes innocent wives. Hahaha...u should see ur face right now....

I looked at him. Maybe his right. Aren't I suppose to feel pains in my private area if it happend? and I saw no sign of blood around the bed so his right. But his still a bitch....

Me:"I hate u Luvuyo!!!! I hate u!!"

Instantly his mood changed and the next thing I knew his hands were squeezing the life out of me on my throat. I couldn't breathe. He held my neck with both his hands and they were tight. Air wasn't enough

Luvu: Never....ever....say that to me! U hear me?!!!!!!

I was gasping for air. He was killing me

Luvu: U hear me!!!!!!!

Me:"Ggghhh ye..s... gnggh Luvu....u gghkillin me"

Luvu: Say that again and I'll kill u straight up then kill myself....

He let go of me and I fell down trying to catch my breath.

Luvu: AAAAHHHH!!!!!!

He punched the wall. Is this guy insane?

Luvu: Now look what u made me do!!!!

I jus kept quiet not knowing what is to become of me.

Luvu: Fuck Relebogile I love u!!!! cant u see that? !!!!
we are meant to be together!!!!!! Get up and go to bath.

I jus remained in that position crying.

Luvu: Get up!!!!ahhhhh

I quickly did as he said and immediately took a shower. I wondered where I got this guy. Hes jus a loose screw. I took a long and well deserved cold shower and got out of the bathroom. I went back to

the bedroom where I found a neat short red dress laid on the bed. It was beautiful. I lotioned myself and got dressed. I noticed my eyes were turning yellow on the white side. I dont know what that means but it didn't seem like a good thing. As well as the red marks on my neck..... I went downstairs and found Luvu drinking liquor. As I walked in he looked at me with pitiful eyes. I sat down on the couch opposite his and looked down.

Luvu: I don't like us being like this.

I kept quiet

Luvu: Say something

Me:"Im scared of u"

He looked aside

Luvu: Im trying to be what u want. What u need.

I looked aside

Luvu: Do u love me?

I kept quiet. I didn't know what to say. Ive grown to hate him. But knowing that if I don't tell him I do, he might attack me.

Me:"Uhm yes"

Luvu: I do tooso much. I want to spend my whole life with u...

I don't know where this is going and I dont think im liking it.

Luvu: Lebo....Marry me.

Me:"What!?"

Luvu: Marry me and we'll start our own lives together. We'll get away from here and start our own family....

He knelt before me and held my waist.

Luvu: Say yes. ... Say yes.

Me: No I can't.

He suddenly pulled my hair.

Me:"Aoww!!"

He kept holding me tight.

Luvu: Say yes!!!!

I was trying to remove his hands from me. One was pulling my hair and the other was holding on my waist hard. I saw the bottle of whiskey on the coffee table. I tried to reach it and I got hold of it. Within a second I hit him with it and he fell down and screamed with pain.

Luvu:Ahhh....

I quickly got up and tried running. This is my only chance. I got up from the couch but I felt a hand hold my leg and I fell

Luvu: U not leaving me!!!

My body is still weak inside. I am never gonna get out of this....

.

.

.

#SANDILE

I got up the next day with thoughts of Lebo infiltrating me. Usually I wouldn't feel anything, but this, it somehow got to me. I felt like hating her. I don't know but I kinda have feelings for her. She challenges me, puts me in my place, lets me insult her when I feel like it. She's like a force attraction. I always hurt her coz I was afraid of the feelings I had for her. I tried avoiding them, making me hate her. What was worse is knowing that she's dating Vuyo. And now it's real. She's just a wife to me now..... I was doing my usually thing, watching Tv drinking

Heinekin and eating a piece of fudge. There was a knock on the door. Im kind of hoping its her. The kind of atmosphere she brings is so indescribable.

The door then jus opened and guess who walked in.....The hoe. She walked up to the lounge and stood in front of me dressed in a short that was jus under her butt and a crop tee revealing that belly ring of hers that I liked.

Me:"Ufunani la wena Roxanne(what do u want here?)...The guards werent even suppose to let u in....."

Roxy: I wanna talk.

Me:" U have a minute"

Roxy: Listen I still love u.

Me:"Aren't u suppose to be saying that to Tshepo?"

Roxy:Gosh Sny im trynna give u a chance here!

I stood up instantly

Me:"Give me a chance???!! Roxy uyiskhenskhe (u a hoe)". First u cheat on Luvuyo with me then cheat on me with Tshepo then u have the guts to say u giving me a fucking chance?"

Roxy: I still want u

Me:"Okay. Can u leave? "

Roxy:Sandile I love u.

Me:"Tell me this? Why did u cheat on Luvuyo? And why did u cheat on me?"

Roxy: I had to cheat on Luvuyo. He was a terrible person. Do u know what he used to do? Sandile he'd strangle me then buy me chocolate. He would beat me up and sometimes drug me. He killed each and every guy that seemed to have a relationship with me. He even used to tie me up on the bed coz he didn't want me going home. It was horrible but then I met u. The most sweetest guy I've known and I fell

for u. I knew he wouldn't kill his boss's child so I went after u.

I looked at her. I don't know why but I was finding it hard to believe her. These joburg hoes ain't loyal.

Me:"Ohh okayand me? Why did u cheat on me?"

She bit her lip and looked aside. Exactly what she does when someone catches her tongue.

Me:"Yazin. Phuma. (get out)"

Roxy: Sandile plea-

Me:"I said get out Roxanne!!! I don't need u in my life"

Roxy: Mxm fine!!

She walked over to the door.

Roxy: But I wont give up.

Me:"Roxy leave..."

She opened the door and got out. I threw myself on

the couch and went back to drinking my beer. The bitch is probably lying. I know the guy is creepy but it wouldn't get that far. I doubt. Him drugging her and tying her against the bed. Those are jus tales. I went back to my match. Trust Barcelona with making ur day.....

Suddenly something struck to my mind.....

Wait.....there was a rope that was hidden under the bed, Lebos wrists were red, on her arm there was a small spot and she looked pale, like a druggie. I stood up Immediately.....The nigga be torturing the girl!!!!!!How did I not see this...I quickly got my car keys and ran out to my car. I needed to do ssomething before he damages her.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....  

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 56.....

#RELEBOGILE

I didn't know what to do. Luvu had tripped my foot, I fell down and hit the bottle of Hennessey that fell on the ground then injured my knee. The pain I was feeling was so much I couldn't even fight it. I was down and out. My body felt like a dead bird. My 2-second wings were cut off. My legs wont be able to carry me out. Luvu then slowly crawled to me and turned my body around to face him while I was moaning of pain. I had already notice blood flood out my knee.

Luvu: YOU BITCH!!!!

He slapped me across my face

Me:"Ahhh" I cried of pain.

Luvu: U don't love me. U don't love me after all that I have committed to u!!!!!!.

He steadily stood up, Hennessey together with the hit I gave him on the head were making him act like oil. He looked hurt and weak but had power. What is he?

Luvu: I loved u!!!! and u wanna fucking kill me!!!!

He started kicking my body. The pain?? Ohh God. He was kicking me without any mercy. My organs felt like falling out. I cried in a way that I've never cried in my life.

Me:"Luvu.....ahhh u hurting me. Luvu please stop!!"

He wasn't listening to me. The more I cried,the more his power increased. He wad kicking my tummy,with

his red and blue airmax. He kicked my stomach hard, blood was already drooping out my mouth....

Luvu: I offered u marriage!!!! and u fucking wanna kill me....

Me:"Wait....wait Luvu please.....I'll marry u. What ever u want. U are killing me please"

Suddenly he stopped. I continued crying and turn my tummy to the floor. Hurt I was. My tummy felt hot.

Luvu: What?.. Uu will....

I tried catching my breath

Me:"Yes.....ye....."

Luvu: W...wow!!! Oh my God.

He turned me around and helped me up.

Luvu: U said u'll marry me.....

Me:"Yes....I will"

He suddenly smiled. The ecstasy in this guy's face was priceless. I couldn't understand why would he force a person to marry him. His hands went for me and he hugged me tightly, hurting me more.

Luvu: Hahaha. Ndiyabulela (thank u) Ohh babe..

I couldn't say anything. All that occurred in me was my tears.

Suddenly there was a ring of the Intercom, but he ignored and continued hugging me. I swear my rib cage was cracked up.

The intercom went on and he finally got irritated and broke the long hug. Funny enough, he didn't acknowledge my pain nor the flood of my blood on the floor.

Luvu: Arrg who is it now!....Wait here baby, im coming jus now

... He kissed my forehead and stood up to go and

attend it. Is he for real? I relaxed my body on the couch crying. My tears have now become my daily bread. Where are my ancestors when I need them? Are they mad at me for the fact that I have a relationship outside my marriage? is that why I won't get peace? It doesn't make sense. Now I have just agreed on getting married to the worst lover on earth. Why won't anyone come rescue me?

Luvu came back into the sitting room with his mood changed. I have grown to know that when he does that face, it's trouble in one mile. He paced up and down a few times.

Luvu:Uh-uh!!!! I won't let ur shitty husband to take away my opportunity. No!!! No.....

He stopped and looked at me.

Luvu:What did u do to tell him! !? huh?

Me:"I...I don't know"

He suddenly took out a gun from under the coffee table and pointed it on my head

Luvu: Who told him that I have u against ur will!!!!!!?
I..I don't have u against ur will babe u love me...

Me:"gghLuvu.... stopth. . thhhis,u are crasszy!!"

My throat was dry, I couldn't even say the right words

He let go and looked at me

Luvu: U have feelings for him!! U-

the Intercom rang again and he looked at its side, then back at me.

Luvu: No. I wont let him take u away from me.

He stood me up and pulled me to walk with him,hurting my leg. He pulled me to the door and opened it then checked the coast. He noticed Sandile's Mustang outside the gate since his

apartment was high. He then ran, pulling me with my arm. I was limping and he was speeding, maybe I have a chance of escape. I let go of my arm from his hand then immediately turned the other way to run for it but I lost my balance and fell. He came after me fast and picked me up. I fought with his hands and he picked me and carried me on his shoulder then walked. I punched him several times on his back but he didn't stop, he just continued walking down the stairs. After the stairs he walked to the parking lot and got to his car, unlocked it and opened the backseat and put me inside. He immediately closed it and got inside too, he put his gun on the front passenger seat. That's when my crying got seized and I kept silent. He started the car and drove out the parking lot to the gate. Sandile was standing at the gate with his car aside.

Luvu: Bloody pig....

When he got closer, he opened the gate with his remote, but Sandile never moved away from the drive way. Luvu slowed down the car and gave Sandile a dead stare. He better not do what I think he wants to do.

Luvu: This one's for u babe....

He stepped on the car with full speed it drove to Sandile.

Me:"Nooooo!!!!!"

I closed my eyes. I didn't want to see this. He cant crash Sandile, No.... I opened my eyes to see the results but we were already on the road. I lifted my head up to see backwards but couldn't see him. He crashed him....

Me:"Nooooo!!!!!!!!!! why did u do that!!!!!!?"

He kept quiet and kept on driving...

Me:"I hate u!!!!U a monster!!!!"

Luvu: Yey!!Yey Lebo ndizakubulala!!!! Hai man (I'll kill u)

I sensed sadness in his voice. He was at the verge of crying. I couldn't care. This guy costs me pain. The speed of the car was another thing. It was racing across the street,so fast.....

Me:"Yes.... I hate u!"

Luvu: Aaahhh!!!

He increased the speed and we were now on a round on a certain mountain. The road was risky but had lining where the cliff was cut.

Me:"Luvu u a monster!!!!!! "

He screamed and grabbed hold off his gun and faced it my direction.

Luvu:Lebo U!!!!!!

Suddenly, a loud Booom happend. Then lights out.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....

.

.

I know people.... I hate doing so too. But now that I have less than a month before my mid year examination, pressure is put on me as I am trying to catch up with most topics then my time is limited. Its impossible for me to post. Im not saying I'll no longer post inserts, im saying there will be a day that I post and other days I wont post, I can never neglect u,Im only limiting my time with u.....

And im kindly begging that on the exam week I disappear.....

I still love u guys dearly....  

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 57.....

#SANDILE.....

I don't know what got to me. This Vuyo guy had pushed me too far. After what I concluded that he is torturing the poor girl. On top of that he attempts to crash over me. I had jump over to the other side but I hurt my arm. I followed his car as fast as I can jus so I could. I already felt my temper rising to a point where I'd actually murder someone. I couldn't let him get away with this. Its about time somebody curbed his craziness. I saw his car driving on a road that led to the mountain far from the city, I took the other

road parallel to the one he took. As my car got closer to his, I turned my car to the middle of these two roads and crashed his car. The car got hit and flipped up until it was upside down. I got out my car to take a clearer view of this. It hit me that Pumpkin was in it.

Me:"Shit!"

I ran up to it and kneeled to see where she was. She was lying there full of blood and motionless. What did I do? Why does my anger always hurt others??.....I sneaked my hand in the car and opened the door and slowly took her in my arms. I heard Vuyo groaning of pain in the front seat.

Luvuyo:uuuuah...Don....she....min..

I jus looked at him and crawled out of the car. I carried her in my arms and laid her on the ground a few meters away from the car....

Me:"Pumpkin....Pumpkin..... wake up.

Please.....wake up... Don't do this..."

I tried to wake her up by hitting her cheeks. She finally responded and opened her eyes abit.

Lebo:Huh.....amam I safe? am I in heaven....

I chuckled alil.

Me:"No..."

Lebo:Wh...who....S...Sandileu...u saved me.

She tried getting up.

Me:"Hey easy.... Yea ..I did.."

She moved her eyes to the car..

Lebo: Luvu....Hes gonna come out for me.

Me:"No his in there"

Lebo:No....lets go. Lets go. His gonna kill me.

Me:"No his no-"

"BOOOOOM!!"

Suddenly,Luvu's car blew up.

Lebo:W...wha

She passed out.

Me:"No... pumpkin please wake up. Gawd!"

I pickef her up and carried her to my car then put her in the backseat. I looked at the bombed car. I guess thats the last we'd ever hear of Luvuyo. The nigga was down for good. I got in my car and drove up to the hospital speeding up like crazy. This girl looked much damaged, I don't think my crashing did half of it. Luvuyo must've hurt her. I drove faster till I got to the hospital. I immediately went out and took her out of the backseat and carried her inside....

Me:"Somebody please help her!!!"

The moment the nurses saw me they ran up to me.

The other came with a hospital bed and I laid her on it.

Nurse 1: What happend?

Me:"She.. ...she had an accident"

Nurse 2: She looks weak. We need to take her to theatre before she leaves us.

Nurse 1: Get the doctor. She needs surgery.

Me:"What!!? Why? She is still young. Shes 17"

Nurse 3: Mr please stay here, u not allowed in theatre.

Me:"No I need to ensure that shes safe"

Nurse 3: We understand. Calm down.

Me:"Shes my wife don't tell me to calm down!!!!!"

Okay....I don't know where that came from. I was jus scared for her life.....

Nurse 1: Nurse please stay with him....

They went inside the room.

Nurse 2: Listen I know u concerned now but ur wife is in good hands okay??

I calmed down alittle

Me:"Fine!...."

Nurse : For now u can go to the receptionist and administrate her.

Me:"Yea...."

I walked to the receptionist and she gave me the form. I filled it up and gave it back to her. She looked at it and got astonished.

Her:U are Thee Sandile Shezi?..

Really now?

Me:"Yea..."

Her: Wow uhm...we honored to have u here.....

I looked at her.

Me:"Jus....take her of her"

Her:Yes yes. Shes in good hands.

I looked at her then walked to the bench to take my seat and held my head. I started thinking if she was gonna make it. What was I thinking when I crashed into their car? All I thought about was hurting the guy coz of how furious he made me. Gawd something is wrong with me. I really hope Luvuyo is dead. The area is probably filled with cops now, its risky going there. It might link to me that my car hit his,making it look like attempted murder. Going to jail wasn't an option. Plus the assault case I have last year, I might finally serve jail time for real. Pumpkin really has to make it. I wouldn't forgive myself if she didn't. I stayed in that position for around 2 hours and the Doctor came. I quickly stood up and walked to him...

Me:"How is she? "

Doc: Uhm u her husband?

Me:"Uhh yea...I mean no...yea...I mean-- How is she Doc?"

Doc: We managed to save her. But she is critical for now. Has a few fractured bones, her brain is also a bit damaged as well as her tummy

Me:"Ohhh.....will she be okay?"

Doc: Time will tell. She's unconscious for now.

Me:"Can I see her? "

Doc: Ofcos.

He lead the way and I followed. I saw her laying there peacefully. The doc excused himself and I sat on the chair next to the bed.

Me:"Hey...pumpkin.....Its me. Please hold on.

Bab'Mkhonto would kill me as well if u die coz he

strictly said I should protect u. The guy is scary....
Hehehe.....

If u wake up, I promise I'll look after u and protect u
at all times. U've made a change in my life. Don't
discard me.....Make it....".....

.

.

.

.

.

.

#RELEBOGILE

I slowly gained conscious. A light beam hurt my eyes.
I opened them wider and recognized my
environment. I seemed to be in a hospital. I looked
aside and saw my mother laying her head on the

edge of the bed.

Me:"M...mama...."

My throat was dry....She looked up instantly....

Mom:Nana.....Ohh God.... Ishmael!!!!!!!!!!Doctor!!!!!!!!!

Me:"Mama....what am I doing here? "

Mom:Wait relax my baby..Nurse!!!!!!!!!!..

The nurse walked in fast followed by my father and Mrs Shezi(sandiles mother)... The nurse came to me and starting doing me some observings.

Me:"Im okay."

Mom: Ohh my baby. U scared me.

Me:"How long have I been here for? "

Mrs Shezi: 2 weeks now.

Dad: Are u okay?

Me:"Im good dad"

Dad: What happend?

Mom: Uh uh Lets not ask her questions. Let her get well first.

Mrs Shezi: Let me call Sandile and let him know shes awake.....

She excused herself....

Mom: Im glad u are fine. U know Ditebogo was all sick, but it was a sign that u were endangered.. I shouldve listened to Madipila when she warned me. Now look. I shouldve protected u.

Me:"Mama....mama im okay. Don't worry. "

She pulled a little smile.....

I continued talking to them until Sandile came in with his mom. I looked at him and immediately remembered all that had happend. But how I got here and what happend to Luvu, that quizzed me.

Sandile: Uhm hi....

Me:"Uhm hi..."

Sandile: U look good.

Me:"Uh thanks"

He looked at me and we kept an eye contact.

Mrs Shezi: So....Christmas is in near. I'd really love it if we spend it all together.

Mom:We'd love to but hey, our baby is such a problem. We wouldn't last a day.

Mrs Shezi: Im sure a day wouldn't hurt.

Dad: We'll think about it.

Mrs Shezi: What about u sweetie?

I snapped out of the eye contacting.

Me:"I...."

A doctor came in....

Doc: Hello everyone

Them; Hi.

Doc: How is our fellow patient?

Me:"Im.. .okay. I guess"

Doc: Good. uhm I have ur results here..... Well u....u
doing good. Ur bones are healing. Ur body is
stronger, wounds are healing. Well u getting well....

Mom: Great news....

Doc: Yeaonly one problem...

Sandile:What is it....?

Doc: Uhh.....Ur ...He cleared his throat. U got hurt on
ur tummy...

It hit me that Luvu was kicking me on my stomach.....

Mom:So....?

Doc: Uhhm....so...her womb is sacred. She...might be

barren...

What!!?.....

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 58.....

Mom: No...theres no way...

Doc: Uhmim afraid so mam

Dad: Hows that possible? I mean,shes still young,
her reproductive system has not fully developed, I
know this coz im a life science teacher. Her ovaries

are not 100% adulterous....

Doc: Yes true but her womb, it has been through harsh contact. Usually happens when a very strong force acts on it, making it weaken. In her case, the damage is severe. She may fall pregnant, but won't carry full term....

Me: "Ohh uhm..."

Mom: Ohh my daughter....

My mom got emotional.

Me: "Mama its okay"

Okay....this too me was really a shocker, but it didn't really shake me. What I was grateful for was that I'm alive and I'm not with that Lunatic guy Luvuyo. Even if I had to pay a price of being barren, so be it. It was my fault anyway. I was the one to fall in love with Luvu. I am the one to put myself in the deadline even after being warned by Sandile. I brought this to

myself. Im paying my price. Of what? I don't know.....

While silence was arousing the whole room, a policeman with one who I figured was a detective came in.

Him: Hi.....

Doc: Hello detective

Him: Uhm hello everyone.

They greeted back.

Him: I see our patient is awake. Im detective
Mashaba

Me:"Nice meeting u"

Mashaba: So....we'd like to take statements from u.
Tell us what actually happend to u

Me:" Uhhhmmn....Uhhhhh"

I didn't know what to say or how to say it.

Sandile: Uhm without being rude detective I think its best that u leave her for today. She jus woke up a few hours ago so its fair that u let her rest.....

He gave Sandile a cold stare.

Mashaba: The sooner we continue, the better...

Doc: Hes right. She needs to rest.

Mashaba gave Sandile a nasty look.

Mashaba: Right....we'll be back...

He and his police man walked out, followed by the doctor.

Sandile: Uhhm can I....talk to her...alone....

They looked at each other. I was also confused.

Dad; Yes.. .yes ofcos....

One by one they walked out until it was jus the two of us. I looked at him and he looked at me in my

eyes. I don't know why but that attracts me

Sandile: Uhhm....u looking all better.

Me:"I wish I could say I am"

Sandile: Im sorry about that.

Me:"Its cool."

I looked at the hospital sheets.

Sandile: Uhm so...

Me:"Look....thank u for.. what u did"

Sandile: As long as u okay now.

Me:" What happend? All I remember was...-"

Sandile: Don't try to remember that day. Lets forget about it.

Me:"How did u....I thought he crashed u"

He looked at me .

Me:"Yes and then he pointed a...a gun on me "

Sandile: Listen u don't have to do this.

Me: "No wait.....I wasn't shot. We.. .we out of the blue had an accident. Wait...we were crashed"

He looked aside. I looked at him.

Me: "Wait. ..it was"

Sandile: I...

Me: "What!!? Sandile u crashed the car? while I was inside!? I know u hate me but to try and kill me! ?"

Sandile: Woah....I wasn't trying to kill u. I jus....had to stop him.

I couldn't believe it. Sandile actually attempted to murder me.

Sandile: Listen here pumpkin ...If I wanted to kill u. I wouldve left u in the car for u to die. But I didn't. U are here because of me. So stop this murder nonsense!

Me: Firstly I have a name which is RELEBOGILE!! and secondly u don't have the right to shout at me. I ain't buying it. u tried to kill me.

Sandile: Okay now im getting a little impatient with u.....

I looked at him.

Sandile: Yes....I crashed his car. Without the intention of killing u I wanted to save u. If I didn't, u wouldn't be here....

I looked aside.....

Sandile: Now listen here..... Fuck Rethabile Look at me!!

I slowly turned my head to face him.

Sandile: Now listen. Luvuyo is dead. The car bombed up. And the police can't find out that he was crashed,its a bigger problem if it turns out that I'm

the one who killed him. I need u to tell the police that u were hit and ran over.

Me:"What!? No"

Sandile: Rethabile I can't go to jail.

Me:"And me lying to them will make me an accessory"

Sandile: I saved ur life...

That hit me.

Sandile: Yes in an unusual way but it saved u....

Maybe he was right.... I looked at him...

Me:"So hes dead? "

Sandile: Uhm yea. the car bombed up.

Me:"Bombed up? and u think that killed him? He could've escaped."

Sandile: The car blew up in front of u. Obviously he

couldn't survive it.

Me:"Im not convinced..."

Sandile: Are u always like this?

Me:"Don't patronize me. "

Sandile: Stop being stubborn and do what I ask of
u....

I looked aside... .

Sandile: Please. ...

The nurse came in.

Nurse: Im sorry but its time for her to rest.

Sandile: Can we have a few more minutes?

Me:"No we done"

He looked at me...

Nurse: Please leave sir.....

He looked at me still then started walking out but

stopped at the door

Sandile: Think about it. Don't forget u still my....wife...

He walked out. Was the last statement necessary?

Nxa typical guy. The nurse gave me sleeping pills and I drifted off to sleep....

The next day I woke up and was helped with bathing and had breakfast. While I was busy thinking about what had happend to me. Was Luvuyo really dead? Something in me jus didn't seem convinced that he is. The guy is a monster and his dangerous. There was no way a mere accident could kill him. Where to from here now? Ohh ...Christmas and New years . Then from there, its matric results. Wow. My life really knows how to take its turn. My thoughts got disturbed by a knock on the door. I looked over there and it was the girls.

Tanya: Can we come in?

I nodded and they walked in.

Angie: We came to see how u doing

Me:"Well as u can see im terrible"

Nokthula: U'll be okay.....

Me:"Yea"

Tanya: U know u were really devastated the last time we came. U couldn't say anything.

Me:"Im glad that u came through for me..... Errr

Olwethu...Are u okay?"

Nokthula: Uhm havent u heard?

Me:"Heard what? "

Nokthula: Luvuyo is.....no more....

That certainly told me that Sandile had already told them the "hit and run" bull story. Mxm such a coward.

Me:"Ohhh"

Olwethu: What do u mean "oh".... He was ur man. U shouldve been crying now.

Angie: Lwethu don't.

Olwethu: Noo...

Me:"Honestly.....I couldn't care less"

Olwethu: Excuse me?

Me:"He was a monster!"

She came closer to the bed with full force, but Tanya stopped her.

Olwethu: How dare u call him that!!!?

Nokthula: Guys this is not the right place for-

Olwethu: No Nokthula. She cant jus say that about my brother. its clear she despises him. So u a pretender huh?

Tanya: Lwethu we know u hurting but-

Olwethu: Shut up Tanya

Me:"No u shut up Olwethu Geez!!!!"

She looked at me.

Me: That brother of urs tortured me. OkayHe held me hostage...and tied me on the bed like a tameless animal. He was a monster. He drugged me....

Nokthula: Ohh my God....U too....

I was already emotional.....

Me:"He beat me up. Like a dog. He wanted to kill me....and...."

I broke down and cried

Olwethu: Did....did he, tried to force u into marriage?

Me:"Yes! With a gun on my head"

Olwethu: Oh my Gosh.... She held her mouth...

Nokthula; So....all those girls were right

Olwethu: No she could be lying too.

Tanya: Lebz is our friend Lwethu she wouldn't lie.

Angie: We shouldve taken it more serious.

Nokthula: So....now it is proven..

Me: "Wait a minute.....u knew he was like this??"

They kept quiet....

Me: "U Guyz knew Luvuyo was insane and never told me!!!!!"

Nokthula: Look we thought--

Me: "U thought what!!!? huh? That u put me in the cross fire to experiment on the accusations. Is that what u tryna say?!"

She looked aside....

Me: " Why....Why did u set me up with him knowing

he was dangerous?"

Olwethu: We thought he'd changed. And trust me he did. I've never seen Luvuyo so in love with anyone. We were certain that u'd be the change he needed.

Me: "He made me barren.... How's that for a change?"

They stared at me astonishedly.

Nokthula: He.... u..... I'm so sorry.....

Me: "Know what? Get out..."

Angie: Listen we know u-

Me: GET THE FUCK OUT!!!!!!! AHHHHH!!!!!!

Nokthula: Geez okay.....

They quickly went out. I was so angry at them. I was so angry at myself.... How could I let myself get fooled like that?? Guess it was true what they say.... The city life ain't fun..... I learned that the hard way.. ..

.

.

.

.

To be continued.....

.

|

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 59.....

I was asleep. Ever had the feeling that someone is watching u? Thats what I felt and woke up. I looked around everywhere but no sign of anyone. Was I also starting to get crazy? In minutes Mrs Shezi, Mr Shezi, the sangoma I saw at my wedding as well as Sandile

walked in...

Mrs Shezi: U getting better.

Me: Uhm Sanibonani..

Mr Shezi chuckled

Mr Shezi: Its okay my daughter. English will do.

Mkhonto: Heey....Ngibona umoya o mube(I see an evil spirit)

Mrs Shezi: Moy.....Moya?... Uh uh.

Mkhonto: Ngyak'tshela. K'mele a geziwe lomuntu...(im telling u. She needs to get cleansed.)

The misfortunes have fallen on her deep.

Mr Shezi: Will u be okay with it sweety?

Me:"Uhm....what is gonna be done on me? "

Mkhonto: I am going to call on the ancestors and cleanse u with sea water...

He turned and faced Sandile

Mkhonto: Nawe futhi. nxa (u too)

Mrs Shezi: Bab'Mkhonto

Mkhonto: Yini? Ngithe noma angam'thandi, amuvikele. Umsebenzi wakhe, kodwa yena uyenzi, Uhlulekile...(What? I said even if he doesn't love her, he must protect her. But what did he do? He failed)

Sandile looked aside

Mkhonto: Hee wena mfana. Ngikhuluma nawe. (Hey u boy. Im talking to u)

He looked aside still.

Mkhonto: Hee ur wife...can't bear children and u having lattitude? Kulungile(its fine)

He faced me.

Mkhonto: Ngwanaka, go tlo loka ,akere? (My child,all will be fine okay?)

I nodded....

A knock appeared and it was the detective.

Mashaba: Sanibonani

We greeted back.

Mashaba: Im here for the girl. U ready?

Really?Ready? How could one be ready to open up their worst experience? I jus looked aside...

Mashaba: Right....can we have privacy?.

The started walking. I looked over to the door and my eyes came across Sandile's eyes. They looked....I don't know..... begging. Pleading....

Mashaba: So...u can start. What happend to u

Me:"I....uhm....I was....he....I... "

I suddenly had a flash back on something...

" "Hey...pumpkin.....Its me. Please hold on.

Bab'Mkhonto would kill me as well if u die coz he strictly said I should protect u. The guy is scary.... Hehehe.....

If u wake up, I promise I'll look after u and protect u at all times. U've made a change in my life. Don't discard me.....Make it...."

Then Another flashback of Luvuyo pointing the gun at me. Sandile cares about me. He said he'll look after me and protect me. He saved me. He actually,cares about me....

Mashaba: Misshe snapped his fingers near my face.

I came back to life.

Me:"I.... Uhm I was going to see my....boyfriend.. Actually I was going back to his apartment and... out of the blue, a car crashed me.'

Mashaba: Can u describe the car?

Me:"Uhh I dont know. It was silver....No black..
.No....I can't remember."

He looked at me but in a way that he certainly
seemed not convinced. He took out a picture and
faced it towards me

Mashaba: I believe this is him

I looked at it and it was Luvuyo.

Me:"Y...yes"

Mashaba: See mam. He had an accident and burned
in his car.

Me:"Wh.....What? "

Mashaba: U didn't know? Well madam. I think
somehow there is a link between ur incidences.
Weren't u in his car?

Me:"Me? no.... I got angry and got out of the
apartment but returned. "

Mashaba: Ohh okay. But what confuses me is how u get crashed and he gets an accident, on a free way.

I shrugged my shoulders.

Mashaba: I believe Sandile Shezi helped u. At what time did he help u?

Me: "Uhm...im not sure"

Mashaba: How did he know?

Me: "Uhh....I had him on speed dail..."

Mashaba: So he wasn't involved in the accidents?

Me: "Listen Luvuyo was actually a drug distributor"

Mashaba: I already know that.

Me: "He had alot of enermies trying to get him.

Maybe one of his enermies wanted to get to him through me. And. .. when I left the apartment he was drinking. Maybe that caused his accident."

He gave me a very intimidating look.

Mashaba: I think thats all for today.

He stood up and took out his business card.

Mashaba: If u perhaps remember anything important,
u can contact me.

Me:"Thats all I remember detective."

He gave me the look again and walked out.....

It was right. Sandile took his all to save me. Its only
right that I did the same. He can't go to jail for my
sake. I had to appreciate him.

.

.

.

*Crop top/mini skirt/ bumshort e.t.c.....

To be continued..... 



May 8 at 6:12am · Public

[Like Page](#) · [More](#)

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 60.....

I had stayed for days in the hospital with the detective coming in once and twice jus to dig in something but I kept my story straight. My stay here was,,Woo all i can say is that Im glad im leaving. Mr Shezi got different specialists for me. All of them were coming in and out to check me andt they all seemed to be really professionals and were really costly. I appreciated that but, its only that I hate

hospitals. Today I was getting discharged. I don't know who was coming to get me since my parents had left the previous days. Im sure it must be one of Mr Shezi's men. I was packing my stuff in my small bag while the doctor walked in.

Doc: I see u ready to leave...

I turned to look at him

Me: Yes...

Doc: Its good to see u up and going. Is ur husband gonna pick u up?

Me: My husband??

Doc: Yea. The young guy that brought u in. isn't he ur husband?

Me: uuhm

Doc: No sorry jus that when u were admitted, he always called u his wife....

Wow Sandile calling me his wife..Thats a first

Me: No its....okay. He is my husband.

Doc: Oh. U guys are the youngest couple I've ever come across...

I flashed a smile.

Doc:He really cares about u. Jus keep going strong and u will make it to eternity. Marriage ain't easy but it needs both of u to put effort in it. AndIm sorry about ur...Womb situation. It shouldnt break u it should make u guys stronger..

I don't know how to react to all that speech. Sandile and I aren't really husband and wife, and the womb thing was something my soul didn't want to touch. It didn't feel real to me. Right now, I didn't want anything to do with love or relationship or anything at that sort. I learned. While we were talking Sandile knocked. I looked at him...He greeted the doctor and

we walked out. He went to the receptionist with her looking at him with funny looks. He was looking good with a skinny jean pulled abit below his BvD, a long sleeved black shirt and a black benie so clearly she was charmed. He signed the discharge papers and held my bag for me.

Me: I didn't know u were picking me up.

Sandile: I brought u here.

Me: and caused me to come here.

Sandile: Are we still on about that? Really?

Me: I couldve died!

Sandile: Yea but u didn't so stop whining.

Me:Mxm!

I walked looking aside. The fact that hes the one who hit the car didn't handle me well. We got to the car and entered in. He started the engine and he

drove off...

Sandile: Uhm... I heard about what u told the detective. Thank yo-

Me: Dont

Sandile: Im trynna be thankful here.

Me: Well then keep it

Sandile: Do u always have to act like this? What happend to the Rethabile that was quiet and all

Me: U mean the one u used to mistreat? And for the last time its Relebogile....

Sandile: Know what lets leave it.

We kept quiet.

Sandile: U hungry?

Me: No im okay.

He kept quiet and drove up to a certain complex. He

parked and went out. I stayed in the car until he came back with a plastic. He took out a plastic with food and brought it towards me.

Me: I said im not hungry

Sandile: Yea then. Jus take it.

I jus looked at him and he put them on my laps then took out a packet of biltongs for himself then he drove off. I wasn't comfortable with a person eating and driving at the same time. I looked at him

Sandile: Aren't u gonna eat?

I looked at the plastic then opened it and took out a McDonalds packaging. I opened it and saw a burger. Well...hospital food were a bore to me so I digged in.. Ohh the taste was heaven. I even closed my eyes. Sandile chuckled and I immediately opened them.

Me: Why did u do it?

Sandile: Do what?

Me: Save me..?

Sandile: Uhhm... I...it was jus a coincidence.... He took a bite from his biltong and looked at me. We has that crazy eye contacting, it had a connection of some sort. Like some sort of force was combining us until I looked aside. He focused on the road again. In a few minutes we arrived back home. We got out and entered the house where it seemed to be having some family meeting. Mr and Mrs Shezi, Bab'Mkhonto and two men who I remembered from my negotiations. And to my surprise, Madipila was there.

Madipila: Ohh wow. U have grown so much.

Bab'Mkhonto: Ya ayi ave amuhle futhi (Shes beautiful) .

I smile.

Bab'Mkhonto: E...Mfana

Sandile: Jah

Bab'Mkhonto: Uthi Jah??

He looked aside

Sandile: Sawubona (greetings)

Bab'Mkhonto: Numba 1.

Thats shocking. So there are only two people Sandile respects. Bab'Mkhonto and his mom. Bab'Mkhonto was scary though.

Madipila: Well we are to do a cleansing ceremony for u. We never really accepted u in the family officially.

Bab'Mkhonto: Yebo

Mr Shezi: For both of u actually

Sandile: Aren't u tired of doing all these traditional ish?

Bab'Mkhonto: Hey! Sandile!

Sandile: Hai mina be ngi -

Bab'Mkhonto: Angik'buzanga. Thula(I didn't ask u.
Keep quiet)

Sandile: Mxm I'd rather leave.

He pulled me.

Mrs Shezi: Sandile!

He stopped.

Bab'Mkhonto: Uyaphi manje o Relebogile? (Where is
Relebogile going now?)

Sandile: Umfazi wam angithi? (shes my wife right?)

He pulled me and we walked upstairs.

Me: Hey! U don't pull me like that.

Sandile: Can't u see? This is all dad's scheming.

Me: Well I don't care. As long as it will remove all this

bad luck in my life.

Sandile: Hey there is no bad luck its jus them trynna get to me.

Me: Im doing it!

Sandile: Suit urself.

Me; I've had enough already..

Sandile: U the one who followed a psycho and got urself infertile and - I ...Uhm....

I quickly ran up to my room. How could he say that? I didn't ask for this. I didn't ask for Luvuyo to take advantage of me. I cried until I eventually dozed off....

.

.

.

To be continued.....  

May 10 at 7:00pm · Public

[Like Page](#) · [More](#)

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 61.....

What Sandile had said to me was truly painful. Like a part of my heart had been ripped out of me. The memories he brought to me were heartbreaking and brain-tormenters. Did he really have to mention that? I stayed in my room and cried. I didn't even want any supper neither did I drink my pills. I was jus so down. I didn't know my life would turn out like this. While I was in my thoughts a knock happend on my door. I didn't wanna communicate with anyone. All I wanted

was some alone time. Clearly the person doesn't respect privacy coz the door jus opened itself.

Me:"I didn't say come in "

Madipila: I didn't need u to.

I looked over to her.

Madipila: U don't seem well

Me:"I don't feel well"

Madipila: I can give u some herbs and ul be healed in a short period of time.

Me:"No its ok. I have pills..."

She looked at me

Madipila: U have changed....

Me:"Uhhm really? "

Madipila: Yes. You've ...grown.

I looked aside. She came and sat next to me.

Madipila: Relebogile... Iv known u for so long. Iv known u since birth. I watched u grow. I know u very well to see if theres something deep in u bothering u

Me:" How can u? "

Madipila: Im a healer. I don't jus heal the sick, I also heal the bothered. I can sense it when a person is bothered by something deep within. So tell me, what is it?

Me:"Nothing....I jus miss my old life"

Madipila: Why? is there something that happend?

I looked aside

Madipila: Tell me this, why were u in hospital anyway? I don't buy the whole accident story. Theres something u not saying.

I looked aside still

Madipila: Relebogile

I looked at her

Madipila: U can always confide in me u know that?

I nodded

Madipila: I know that something happend.

Me:"Nothing happend..."

I turned my body to the other side.

Madipila: Who is Luvuyo?

I quickly turned my body to face her with shock

Me:Ho...w....

Madipila: Huh?

Me: Uhm why are u asking?

Madipila: When I consulted the ancestors they said out his name.

Me:Uhmm

Madipila: Tell me who he is. He is the reason ur little

brother has been ill.

I sat up straight. I didn't know what to say

Madipila: Im waiting....

Me:Uhmm m...my boyfriend...I mean my ex boyfriend or my late boyfriend or something around there

Madipila: Hmm interesting. I have a feeling he is the reason u were in hospital.

I looked

Madipila: Relebogile for ur own safety u have to tell me everything.

Me: I don't know where to start

Madipila: A story always starts from the beginning...

Then it goes. I spilled out everything about my relationship with Luvuyo. Everything!!!!Including the kidnapping thing. Everything that had occurred to me and Luvuyo. And I ended by telling her about the

accident

Me: So... I lied to the detective jus to avoid him going to jail. So yea...

Madipila: Yohh.... So when I dreamed of myself held hostage it was actually u. I shouldve recognized earlier....

Me: Its done now.

Madipila: But im happy that u protected ur husband

Me: But he almost killed me

Madipila: Forget about that. This only means one thing. I tried to ignore it but its as clear as day light.

Me: What?

Madipila: The ancestors didn't bring u two together to bring peace to the two families only. They did it coz u two are destined to be together

Me: Me and Sandile? Hehehe

Madipila: It makes sense. U can never find happiness in anyone else than him.

Me: But we always at each others throats.

Madipila: Ohh yes. They always start that way.

Me: Im done with relationships. I don't want anything now. All I want now is to focus on healing, bearing my results, making my life easier and bringing my confidence back.

Madipila: U can do that. But jus know, u and Sandile aren't parallel. U will come to meet. Jus try to meet him.

She stood up

Madipila: U have to wake up early tomorrow we are doing the cleansing ceremony. Make sure u already up and clean by 8...

She walked out....

But I was serious. I don't want anything to do with relationships, loving, lovers, most especially with Sandile. Destined?? She mustve overdosed coffee. Theres no way I'd associate myself with Sandile.... I got dressed into my pjs and hopped in my bed. I felt like a dead person so I didn't bother myself with drinking pills. I went straight to lala land.....

.

I woke up the next day at around 6 and got up. I felt very dizzy with a piercing pain in my liver but pushed myself to the bathroom and took a bath, got done and walked back to my room. I knew that a cleansing ceremony wanted decent traditional clothes so I dressed in this long dress peach flowered that reached my knees with pumps. My hair was a mess. Like literally. It was dry and coarse and parts of it wasn't in the same lane as the rest of my head. I couldn't even think of a way to fix it. I dug in

my wardrobe and took my scarf. I put it on my head and made a head cloth with. When I was done I went out of the room and headed downstairs. The elders and everyone were already seated talking. I greeted them and they greeted back.

Mr Shezi: Hhmm we can start.

Bab'Mkhonto got up and laid down his traditional things. Sandile came in that moment and my....he looked good. He was wearing a creamish brown simple traditional shirt with a black skinny jean with black shining shoes. He looked great in traditional-urban attire, plus he a little buffy. Anyway he stood next to me and we both faced Bab'Mkhonto as he started burning the bushy plants with the strong smell. He said praises, took his fured stick and sprinkled us with water. He first started with Sandile since his the husband then he came to me. When he was done with us he sprinkled the rest of the house.

Bab'Mkhonto: Yabona manje se ku right (u see now, its alright)

This other old woman who was present said...

Old grandma: Manje... Igama (Name?)

Mkhonto: Yebo...Igama. Ntokazi yam. Ku suka namhlanje, u ngu Hmm...(Yes...name. My girl. Starting from today u are....)

Mrs Shezi: Uhhm may I ask to give her a name...

Old grandma: Haai. Uthini lo mfazi (What is this woman saying?)

Mr Shezi: Mama ka Nokthula u are not allowed to.

Mrs Shezi: Please... I jus have the perfect name for her.

Mr Shezi looked at Bab'Mkhonto.

Bab'Mkhonto: Angazi mina. (I don't know)

Mrs Shezi: Ngiyacela (please)

He looked at Madipila and she gave him a nod.

Mkhonto: Kulungile (Its fine)

Mrs Shezi: Thank u... uhm.... Siphesinhle .

Mkhonto: Siphesinhle Shezi.... Hmm... Lihle (its beautiful)

They all smiled and agreed. I guess thats my new name. Siphesinhle ...Beautiful hey....

.

The ceremony succeed well and we were now making a feast with Mrs Shezi and other relatives.

Relative 1: Yazi umuhle makoti. Ngempela (U beautiful. really)

I blushed

Relative2: Ene futhi uya zi hlonipha. Bheka le

roko(and she respects herself. Look at her dress)

Relative 1:Ya aka fani ne zikheneresh za la e jozi

(She isn't like these hoes here in jozi)

Mrs Shezi was giving bright smiles.This woman was an angel indeed...

Relative 2: Ma wethu, a kuna ma vege lana (there isn't any vegies here)

Mrs Shezi: Ohh ya..... Sandile!

He walked in after a few seconds

Mrs Shezi: There u are. Uhm can u go and buy some vegies.

Sandile: Mina mama? Angazi mina izinto ze bafazi
(me mama? I don't know woman stuff)

Mrs Shezi: Sandile

Sandile: I need assistance.

Mrs Shezi: U'll go with Sihle then...

That name though....

Mrs Shezi: Sihle. Hamba naye tuu (go with him please)

Me: Uhhm I...I am handling the refreshments

Relative 2: Yeka lapho. I'll do it. Hamba no myeni wakho sisi(Leave that I'll do it. Go with ur husband)

I looked at him and he walked to the door. I guess I have no choice.

I followed him to his car and opened the backseat door.

Sandile: And then??

Me: What?

Sandile: Whats wrong with the front?

Me: I jus feel like -

Sandile: Don't be like that I don't bite.

I looked at him

Sandile: Can u jus come in the car?

I looked at him then got in the front seat. He got in and the guards opened the gate for us and we drove off

Sandile: Uhhmm...About yesterday I -

Me: Don't.

Sandile: Im sorry. It was wrong of me to say that. It was a slip of a tongue

Me: Cool.

Sandile: Don't be cold please

I looked out the window.

Sandile: So.... Siphesinhle.... nice name.

Me: Thanks.

Sandile: Can u for once stop being dramatic

I turned to face him.

Me: U almost killed me remember!?

Sandile: We on that again?? ohh please

Me: Heee and he says please

Sandile: What should I do, take back time and have not crashed the car, had not killed him, had let him get away with u...?

I kept quiet

Sandile: Lets jus forget about this.

Me: Good.

We drove up to the mall and got whatever we needed. At the till the woman said

Her: U two are a really good looking couple...

Me: Uhh we are not a-

Sandile: Thank u....

I looked at him. He looked back and winked at me.
Arg..this guy. I took the trolley and pushed it to the car fast. I heard Sandile complaining at the back but I continued. I got to the car and waited for him to come. He finally did.

Sandile: And then... what was that for?

Me: We are not a couple!!!open the trunk

He opened it and I loaded the things in the car

Sandile: U mad at everything

Me: Its coz everything u do makes me mad!

He gave me a look

Sandile: Hey don't dare shout at me in public.

Me: Mxm.

I closed the trunk and attempted to walk but he held

my arm

Sandile: What if I want us to be one?

Me: What?

Sandile: Yes. What if I want us to be official??

Me; U crazy

Sandile: And ur husband....

I looked at him. Is he really serious?

Sandile: Com'on. We can give it a try.

Me: But we always fight

Sandile: Sihle....I like u.... maybe I do love u

What!!!!?

Me: Uhhm noo.....

Sandile: What do u mean no?

Me: Uh uh. I dont want u. U z bad influence and u selfless,u childish and besides, I dont want a

relationship. Neither with u

Sandile: Hehe really?

Me: Yea u jus too much I can't keep up with u u jus so in-

I dont know what happend but Sandile's lips landed on mine. We kissed....

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 62.....

#SIHLE

Lately alot of things are happening. I don't understand why.... Everytime things seem to be

going right, they take a turn and be worse. What I heard downstairs actually made me emotional. Just because I couldn't listen to Sandile about a guy I used to say he loves me, I dug a hell hole for all of us. Why am I so stupid?? I'm crying now coz a good person who actually saved me has a chance of going to jail because of me. He's going to have a criminal record because of me and that hit me deep. I have to make it up to him. He took a risk for me. Hurt me yes but at least I'm safe and sound now. Few broken ribs is better than a lifeless body. I got a hold of myself and went out my room. I needed to get straight with him. I knocked at his bedroom and he didn't respond. I'm guessing he's downstairs. I walked downstairs but no sign of him. I walked to the kitchen and heard a sound of a device playing a song from outside. I looked out the window and saw Sandile walking in the garden with a bucket thingie.

It was 6 in the evening. What would he want from the garden this late? Anyway I went out and silently went to him. He seemed to be walking along a certain path that leaded far away from the house. A bit spooky. He got to a certain cottage and got inside. I first looked at everything around me. Ey im brave but not when it comes to creepy crawlies. I slowly walked to the cottage door and opened it. It was dark inside. I didn't understand what Sandile would do here. I saw a beam of light coming In from the corner of the room and followed it. I got to another door where I heard a song playing from a device. I don't know what to expect. I slowly opened it and walked in. I looked around and the room wasn't bad. But it was filled with poster and posters of paintings. Paintings of a baby, paintings of a house, a woman, a heart and a key. One thing that caught my attention was the painting of a girl in traditional attire. Exactly the

one I wore on the wedding day. In the middle of the room it was Sandile painting out a painting while rapping along his song...

Sandile: *rapping* "By the time im back in the streets like a bachelor, I gadda pay the slumps with an old ass killer. Life is a movie, pick ur own role, climb ur own ladder or u dig ur own hole. Sitting round crying thats like shit around dying. U wanna touch the sky bitch u figure out flying"

Me:"Nigga how high" I rapped too.

He immediately turned around in shock and looked at me.

Sandile: S..Sihle. How did u get in here?

Me: I jus saw u walking this direction and I decided to follow u.

Sandile: Ohh

I looked around

Me: I didn't know u can paint.

Sandile: Well yea I can.

Me: This is great

Sandile: Thanks.

He went back to his painting.

Me: Is that me? *pointing at the painting with the girl in traditional attire*

Sandile: Well...yea. .

Me: Wow...

Sandile: I never knew u listen to Jcole

Me: Well yea I do

Sandile: Cool.

Me: U good with what u do. Why not take it as a career?

Sandile: Pss try telling ur dad in law.... Why did u follow me?

Me: I wanted to talk to u. Uhmm. Thing is.....Im sorry about everything. I know u saved me an-

Sandile: No need. I had to

Me; But we in this coz of me.

Sandile: U didn't know.

He went back to his painting. He seemed to be painting a heart thats on top of a rock.

Me: Lets give it a try.

Sandile: What?

Me: Us....Lets try it.

He turned and put the brushes aside ...

Sandile; Really?

Me: Uhm...Yea...

He looked at me then walked up to me. He looked intimidating I even took steps back as he came forth.

Sandile: Pumpkin.... Im not going to jail. Never

Me: Uhhh....

Sandile: Im not stupid. I know u doing this coz u feel bad about me committing murder for u.

Me: I-

Sandile: The detective was bluffing. He ain't got none. Stop tripping okay.....

Me: Bu...but I want to.

Sandile: No. Its pretty clear that u not ready to open up so I ain't gonna force u. Jus that I have feelings for u...

Me: I do too

Sandile: Huh?

Me: I have feelings for u too. Lets be official

Sandile: U not ready

Me: Sandile com'on...

Sandile: Are u?

Me: yes...

He stared at me then slowly brought his head close to mine. I literally felt his breath on my face. He had a certain warmth. Slowly his lips came to mine. He kissed me. An unremarkable moment. I felt chills down my spine the more I changed motions with his mouth. He was a good kisser. He slowly walked me to the wooded wall of the cottage while kissing me and I leaned on it. We continued kissing and slowly his hand went lower on me. I was wearing a dress. His hand made its way to my thigh and slowly went up my thighs inside my skirt. I don't know how or why but I freaked and pulled out the kiss. He looked

at me.

Sandile: See ... I told u u ain't ready. Jus.... Listen if u not ready to make us work, I wont force u. Jus don't do it out of pity or shame coz of what I did for u..

He walked towards the door and opened it.

Sandile: Ohh and Sihle...?

I looked at him

Sandile: I love u.....

.

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 63.....

"Am I speaking alone here...

Hello!!!!"

I snapped out of it and eventually came back to reality.

Me: Hmm?

Nokthula: Wow so I was speaking alone?

Me: No...no ..I heard u. What are we talking about again?

Nokthula: Relebogile! Yohh.. Ohh I mean Sihle

Me: I might have a new name but im still the same person....

Nokthula: I beg to differ. U not urself.

Me: Whatever.

Nokthula: Ey Christmas is in two days.

Me: I... waa hoping to go back home

Nokthula: But Sihle u've never spent Christmas with us. Not even last year. U went back home too. U family now. Atleast lets have our first Christmas together

Me: I don't know bout this.

Nokthula: Im not taking no for an answer.

Me: But I miss my family.

Nokthula: Arg!

Sandile walked in at that moment. I haven't had contact with him lately. He had been scarce. Maybe his avoiding me. He looked like he had been jogging. He was wearing a grey nike short, a nike shirt with a towel around his neck with red headphones holding a squeeze bottle. He kinna looked sexy

Nokthula: Ohh bro can u please talk to her?

Sandile: Morning to u too.

Nokthula: Right. morning

He looked at me

Sandile: Hey

Me: Hi

I looked down. After what happend in the cottage , I haven't had the courage to actually face him. Us being together was a big step that I wasn't really prepared for...

Sandile: So..what are you complaining about?

Nokthula: She wants to go to Limpopo for Christmas

Sandile: Uhh....

He looked at me. Our eyes met, making that awkward eye contacting happen again

Nokthula: Sandile!

Sandile: Uhm W....why?

Me: I jus.. miss my family

He stared at me....

Nokthula: Tell her that it will be fun.

Sandile was speechless. He jus stared at me.

Nokthula: Sny?..... Mxm u guys are such a bore....

She irritably stood up from the kitchen and walked upstairs.

Sandile : Ummm. * clears throat* U wanna go home?

Me: Uhhm yea.

Sandile; Ohh..

Me: Yep.

Sandile: About the other night. It hit me that I was abit forward. I shouldnt hav-

Me: Its cool..

I looked aside. We had an awkward silence. He

broke the ice.

Sandile: So what are we having for breakfast?

Me: Ow made pancakes

Sandile: U made pancakes? Wow.

Me: Yea I can dish out a few for u

Sandile: Please....

I stood up from the chair while he sat on the other one checking up his phone. I dished up 3 of them on a plate.

Me: Honey syrup?

Sandile: Yea.

I added honey syrup on the pancakes and since I know his love for sweet things, I added a few dashes of chocolate syrup with a cherry on top. I poured him grape juice and brought it to him

Sandile: Wow. This uhh looks dillish

Me: Dillish?

Sandile: Yea. Is it safe though?

Me: I can always take it back

Sandile: Haha im kidding....

He took the cutleries and had one bite in his mouth. The moment he started chewing them, he paused, looking like he jus swallowed vinegar. I trembled thinking it doesn't taste good to him. He went straight for the juice.

Me: What? A....aren't they nice?

Sandile: Are u kidding me?

Ohh gosh

Sandile: They taste great like yoh. These taste like heaven.

I blushed

Me: Really?

Sandile: Yeah.

He dug in immediately trying to stuck most of it in his mouth.

Me: Heheh im glad.

Sandile: Mhhh girl. Any girl would kill to have u as his wife.

That statement. It pierced me abit

Sandile: Oh uhhm im sorry...that came out wrong

Me: Its....its okay

I looked aside.

Sandile: Uhm I see u getting better.

Me: Well yea. I feel better too.

Sandile: Thats good.

He continued with the pancakes.

Me: Uhm lemme go and take a shower.

Sandile: Ok cool. Thanks for breakfast

Me: Anytime.

He smiled. The way his smile was, I myself couldn't help but smile too, and that triggered another eye contacting. I snapped out of it and went upstairs. I grabbed my towel and headed for a long bath. After the long refreshing bath I got out of the bathroom. While walking to my room I came across Sandile while I was wrapped in a towel. We both looked at each other until I looked at my path. He stared at my body for a while. I quickly walked to my room. I felt embarrassed actually. Walking around in a towel....thats really embarrassing to me. How was I gonna face him again? Truly my relation with Sandile was becoming shaky and humid. Jus too many

emotions. I lotioned myself and got dressed, then got on my bed. The way that things had been I haven't had enough time to register for a university. I somehow hope I'd get a bursary so I won't have to bother anyone with vassity fees. Medical School ain't coins. I got hold of my laptop and started browsing for bursaries. Most available ones were for Chemistry and engineering. I couldn't find one that had dentistry. I don't want to study any other thing than dentistry. It's my passion. I got disturbed by a knock on my door.

Me: Uhh come in....

Nokthula got in.

Nokthula: U asked for downstairs.

Me: Ohh by?

Nokthula: Our parents. Apparently they have an announcement to make.

Me: Any idea of what it might be?

Nokthula: Nope. But I hope its good news. Christmas is coming soon.

Me: U right on that one....

I closed my laptop and got up from the bed then followed her downstairs. Mr & Mrs Shezi were already seated giggling. Something catchy is up with these two. We walked in and sat on the other couches.

Mrs Shezi: Hey Sihle....

She gave me that bright embracing smile she always gives me. I don't get why this woman likes me so much....

Me: Hi ma.

Mr Shezi: Wheres Sandile?

Nokthula shrugged her shoulders.

Mrs Shezi: But we can't announce without him here....

Jus then Sandile walked in.

Sandile: Im here

Mrs Shezi: Finally....

Sandile: Sorry I needed to solve something out. So what is this about?

Mr Shezi: Sit down boy

Sandile: Im good standing.

Mr Shezi: Sandile

Mrs Shezi: No jus....leave him.

Nokthula: Why are we here mom?

Mr Shezi: Ok my children, u no longer kids now so I believe u need to be informed about everything..

Sandile; Ur point is?

Mrs Shezi: Me and ur dad have something to tell u...

We all looked at them waiting for the news.

Mrs Shezi: Tell them Love

Sandile: Love.???.....wait wait wait what?

Mr Shezi: Yes. We have decided to make us work again. We are a couple...

Nokthula: Ohh My Gosh!!!

She immediately ran to hug them

Nokthula: Congratulations!!

Sandile: What!?

Nokthula broke the hug.

Mr Shezi: Yea we know its unexpected but-

Sandile: but what!!!? after everything u have caused?

Mrs Shezi: Baby he has changed

Sandile: Changed!!!? Where was he when u were dying on a sick bed? Where was he when u had to go

all the way to Cuba for the chemotherapy!!? This is the same man that always beat u up everyday and u telling him u letting him in ur life again!!!!?.

Nokthula: Woah...What are u talking about!!? Sandile jus because u hate dad doesn't mean his a monster and that he doesn't deserve to be our mothers life partner!!!!

Sandile: Thula wena ngoba awaz lutho!!! (shut up coz u don't know anything)

Mrs Shezi: Sandile please!!!

Sandile: Ma he has made u suffer. He made u raise a child that isn't urs, he made u sick and wished death apon u and u wanna let him worm himself back in ur life!!!?

Mr Shezi: Sandile!

Sandile: Yini!!!!? ukhohlakele wena(What! ?U twisted)...I can't even stand u. And ma, after

everything I have done to protect u from him, u do this...

Mrs Shezi: He has changed shem bandla Sandile

Sandile: Yazin....Stay here with all ur shit. Im not involved in any of ur nonsense concerning this devil...

He came up to me and unexpectedly pulled me roughly by my hand and walked me outside with him.

Me: Sandile....What are u doing?

He kept quiet and jus kept on pulling me till we got to his car. He unlocked it and put me in the front seat. I couldn't understand all this...Why is he doing this?

He got in the car.

Me: Ok I don't know what is going on and I prefer not to be involved in it but what the heck are u doing??

Sandile: What I shouldve done a long time ago....

Unexpectedly he kissed me. Passionately. I wanted to fight it, but couldn't. It felt good. It felt breezy. It felt right. It felt like.....love

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 64.....

After minutes of sharing a glorious kiss I pulled out.

Me: What the heck!!!?

Sandile: Uhm

Me: Don't u ever do that to me!!!

Sandile: I don't get whats ur fucken problem chick...

Me: You-

Sandile: U my wife!!!My fucken wife!!!! I paid for ur fucken ass!!!I have the right to do that dammit!!

..... I looked at him with shock. Why is he so acknowledge of me being his wife.... He looked forward and started the car. Honestly iv never seen him this angered. He started the engine and drove out the yard as soon as the guard opened up the gate. I didn't have any words. They were all dried up. Sandile was truly ticking me off. I never knew that to him I am someone he paid for. We kept on driving with total silence. I couldn't even ask where we were going. I was jus so disgraced.

Sandile: Listen. I....im sorry.....

I kept quiet...

Sandile: Pumpkin....

I kept quiet still

Sandile: Rethabile...

I looked at him.

Me: Relebogile

Sandile: How bout Siphesinhle

Me: Mxm....I rolled my eyes and looked aside.

Sandile: I know u weren't expecting that...Jus that, when im angry, I get weird and crazy and all.

Me: Sandile if u always released ur stress on someone entitled to u, let me not be one of them. Im not Roxy

Sandile: I know and u far from her. I didn't mean to mistreat u. Jus that u don't know what that guy has put me through....

I looked aside

Sandile: Sihle...Com'on.

Me: Leave me alone.

Sandile: Il make it up to u.

Me: How?

Sandile: U'll see. Im surprised that u ain't asking where im taking u.

Me: Didn't have the strength to.

Sandile: Ayt.

We continued driving until we got to this building abit further from the town. He parked his car in the parking lot.

Sandile: Lets go.

Me: Where are we?

Sandile: Some place. Ul like it.

He grabbed some packet of snacks from the backseat.

Sandile: Aren't u coming?

Me: Not until u clarify where we are

Sandile: Yoh like seriously? Come on....

I looked at him.

Me: Fine.

I wasn't sure about this but anyway....I opened the door and got out then he locked the car and walked away with me following him. We walked into the building. Turned out it was a restaurant and to my surprised we passed it. We walked through the kitchen and beyond it.

Me: Sandile where are we going?

Sandile: U'll see ...

He reached out for my hand and I held his hand. He walked me through the kitchen and we got to a room with stairs. We walked. upstairs until we got to a door. He opened it and we got out.

Me: We at the roof?

Sandile: Yep.

Me: Owkay....

He took a look at the view and kept total silence. I turned my head and truly it was a beautiful view. Buildings, houses, cars and buses of the city. The mixture of all the city's noise was like a melody. I felt myself soothe up. This was truly beautiful.

Sandile: Can u see what im feeling?

Me: What?

Sandile: The peace and self searching moment. The magic...

Me: Uhhm.

Sandile: Close ur eyes.

I slowly closed my eyes.

Sandile: Take a deep breath.

I took a deep breath. The feeling I felt, it was described. I felt my soul float. I felt at ease.

Sandile: Can u feel the peace?

Me: Yes...I can....

Sandile: This is why I love this place..

I opened my eyes. He sat on the edge of the roof with his legs dangling.

Me: Sandile u gonna fall.

Sandile: I wont. I always do this. Come....

I slowly walked to where he was sitting and sat down with so much fear...

Sandile: U know...Iv been coming here since I was a teenager. This place always slows me down.

Whenever I need to get refreshed, this spot will do.

Jus so u know, iv never brought anyone here.

Me; Uhm so why did u bring me here?

Sandile: Iv realized that u have ur own pains
so...sharing is caring....

Me: Well....thank u. It is beautiful...

I looked at the city view...

Sandile: Uhm and to also show something to
u....Sihle... Ever since u came...u been an alien in my
world. U the only person I allow to defeat me. U
different, u unique, u in control, u respectful, u sweet
and I first took advantage of that the previous year
and I...apologise for that. What im trynna say
is....The feeling I get when im in this place, I feel it
too when we together without any argument. I feel a
positive feeling. I wanna have that in my life, I want u
in my life, as my own.

I looked at him... He looked sincere.

Sandile: Well thats what I wanted to say He stood

up.

Me: Wait.... please...lets jus relax.

He smiled and sat down.....We talked and actually bonded. Sandile was actually a sweet guy.

Intelligent,smart and ambitious. Things I never knew about him. About 2 hours later we were hungry and decided to head to the restaurant itself. I was abit worried about my attire because it was a high class restaurant but what the heck. We got settled at a table and made an order. The menu was too fancy, I ordered a lasagna since its the only thing I knew on the menu. Our orders came through and we ate while making jokes and all. It was jolly between us. The chemistry between us was kinna flaming. I mean most people were staring at us.

Me: So...this is a date?

Sandile: Well yea. At an expensive restaurant and u

wearing skinny jeans hahahahaha

Me: Hey what about u mr Benie?

Sandile: Hai nah leave me....

We continued laughing and teasing each other.

Perhaps him and I stand a chance..... Only
maybe..... ..

.

.

.

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 65.....

Spending dinner with Sandile was a splendid thing.

Ofcos the restaurant was abit off my style so we got
out and went to catch a movie. We got there and
settled to watch a movie titled "Why did I get
Married?"... He chose it, for some reason I don't

know. But it was a great movie. I enjoyed watching different situation married couples had. I felt Sandile's eyes on me every now and then but I'd brush it off. The movie got done and we exited the Cinema and walked towards the parking lot.

Me: Uhhm thank u for all this...

Sandile: Anytime... Did u enjoy the movie?

Me: Yea well not my kinna chill but it was really great..

Sandile: Kinna chill? So what is ur 'kinna chill'?

Me: Ohh im more into action. Steven Segal kinna things...

Sandile: Woah... Thats a first. I mean...all girls are into these dramatic and romantic Romeo & Juliet kinna chill and u into action?

Me: Well im not jus any girl.

Sandile: That I can see. It looks like u gonna be like the crazy woman in that movie whos always drinking. Rockin up at the husbands work place while his live on Tv.

Me: Hahaha Im not insane

Sandile: Yea u jus weird. Like u listen to hip hop and watch action movies.

Me: Yea yea says the guy that loves eating sweet things. Are u always addicted to cup cakes?

Sandile: Hai lets not go there.....

We laughed....

Me: Haai I need the bathroom

Sandile: Really? Like now? Its late hey and the toilets are far.

Me: Uh uh im serious.

Sandile: Arg fine. Jus walk straight and on ur right u'l

see where its written toilet and hurry please.

I walked away quickly into the almost empty and quiet big mall. The mall was huge and hardly had a sign of a person available. While walking to the toilet I felt like someone was following me. Everytime I looked behind me I saw no one. I quickend my pace until I reached the toilet. I got in and did my business then went out to wash my hands. The toilet was empty and without anyone else but me. I wouldnt think of it in another way I mean its around past 9 in the evening and all the shops are closed except the restaurants that work extra hours but the wasn't anyone. I washed my hands and fixed myself then heard a sound from the toilets...

Me: Hello? Is there anyone there?

No response. Perfect silence. Perhaps I thought I heard something that actually made me think I heard

something. I turned to close the tap and I looked at the mirror. OHH MY GOSH.... I couldn't believe what I was seeing. I saw Luvuyo standing behind me....

Me: AHHHHH!!!

I turned but saw so sign of anyone. At that moment I didn't want anything I jus ran for it. I didn't even look back. I jus ran as fast as I could. I approached the parking lot and faster to Sandile who was looking confused.

Me; Sandile....Sa....He is....h...

I was breathing heavily

Sandile: Woah slow down. What is wrong?

Me: He is in there Sandile he is not dead. His out to get me Sandile: He who? what are u on about?

Me: Luvuyo! I saw him in the toilet

Sandile: Woah woah ok calm down.

He came closer to me and put my head on his chest and hugged me.

Sandile: Listen here. Luvuyo is dead. His body was burnt his gone theres no way u have seen him.

Me: Noo .. I thought he'l take me again...

im already filled with tears.

Sandile: Not while im still alive. Lets go home...

He opened the car door for me and I got inside then he followed. He started the car and drove off. He was looking rather uncool. Like he wasn't like a few hours ago.

Me: His alive Sandile

Sandile: Sihle u mourning. It happens sometimes. Where did u see him?

Me: He was....behind me on the mirror ..

He chuckled.

Sandile: See....u didn't see him. u think u saw him. U jus thought of him.

Me: Sandile im not crazy I know what I saw. He was standing behind me in the mirror and when I looked back he was gone ok.

Sandile: Wow so u actually saw a ghost?

Me: This conversation is closed.

Sandile: Ok cool....

I wonder how Sandile is. How could he be calm when im freaking out? What if I did see Luvuyo out there? I mean it would make sense right? But as for now, im back to the way I was. Dull and stressed.

What Luvuyo produced out of me ever since I was freed from him. What I wanted was to be alone.

Sandile could see that I was stressing but instead let me be. We drove in a grave yard silence until I feel asleep in the car. A while after I felt the car stop. I

opened my eyes to realize that we home. I noticed Sandile's jacket on me. I was cold anyway. How kind of him to think of me.

Sandile: Asambe (lets go)

We got out off the car and walked to the door. The moment it opened, Mrs Shezi came rushing to us in worry.

Mrs Shezi: Ohh thank God u are safe. Thank God...

Sandile: We fine mama

Mrs Shezi: Do u know what hell I was going through? I even called a search party for u. Where did u take the poor child? Sandile if u touched her I will strangle u with my both hands.

Sandile: Wow its what u always think of me right? U think im still that kid of yours with a drinking issue that always hits his girl whenever he finds it suitable? Shame on u mama. Ever since u got back with him

your turning to be like him. You see me as a disgrace just like he does!!! Know what, its fine!! Im moving out...

He walked upstairs

Mrs Shezi: Sandile! Sandile! Boy I didn't mean to. Sandile!

She covered her face with her hands.

Me: Its okay ma. He took me out on a date.

She removed them and looked at me astonishly

Mrs Shezi: He....he did

I nodded

Mrs Shezi: Wow...Uhm are u sure?

Me: Think of a reason why I am in his jacket

Mrs Shezi: But he was so angry. Where did he take u?

Me: His secret place of peace. Maybe he has

changed or maybe his previous girls would drive him to that edge that he even beats them up.

Mrs Shezi: U are right.

Me: Can I go to sleep ma?

Mrs Shezi: Yes ofcos.

Me: Goodnight.

Mrs Shezi: Night my daughter...

I smiled and walked towards the stairs..

Mrs Shezi: Sihle?

Me: Ma?

Mrs Shezi: Thank u.

I smiled and continued walking upstairs to my room.

I wanted to pass by Sandile's room but felt like he needed space. I've grown a soft spot for him.

Instead I went to my room and immediately got in

my pjs and in the sheets. I thought about what I saw in the mall? Was Sandile right? Am I losing it?....With those thoughts I drifted off to sleep....

.

.

.

.

.

.

#SANDILE

I got up in the morning to the ringing of my phone. The caller ID showed Achies numbers and I answered.

Me: Yo

"Ey dawg. Are u still asleep?"

Me: Im awake now...

"*chuckles* U'll never change the habit of sleeping too much"

Me: Arg I needed the rest.

"Like hell u did. I got u an apartment"

I had asked Achie to look for an apartment for me. I wasn't bluffing when I said im moving out. I can't stand seeing my mother return to what she had always wanted to run away from. I couldn't stand to see this fake of a happy family...

Me: Is it sizzling?

"*chuckles* U sound like a chick when u say that but yea. Its cool but very small. I'll figure a nice place for u but in the meantime that place should suit u"

Me: Ey I don't know what to say dawg but thank u for pulling in for me.

"No sweat. But one thing doesn't hit me right....why moved out now? Couldn't u wait until after Christmas?"

Me: I wouldve killed someone by that time...

" *Chuckles* Yea right. grand dawg. And ow...Merry Christmas"

Me: U outta style bra...

He chuckled and hung up. Yeatoday was indeed Christmas. Usually I'd spend it with my mom and sister. We'd cook a very delightful lunch full of anything good food u could think of. That was our Christmas. But now I am disgusted by her decision. Ofcos I lived with my dad because he fought custody for Nokthula and I against my mom under false facts about her. Now see why I think its a bad idea? I mean the only reason he wants her back its coz his reputation is ruined by the wife saga and his pool of

cash might flow away to her. No one anymore wants to associate with him. He was going down. Exactly what they wanted. They can finish him for all I care... I got up and headed to the bathroom to take a shower. Mine wasn't really comfortable to be in. I did so and got out only to come across Sihle on my door.

Sihle: Ohh uhhm I...im sorry I didn't...know...I

Me: Nah its cool.

I was shirtless and wrapped in a towel around my waist. I realized she actually checking me out.

Wow....

Sihle: I...I jus brought ur jacket back.

Me: Ohh its okay. U can keep it for now.

Sihle: R-- Really?

The poor girls speech was breaking. So all girls like good looking guys?

Me: Yea. Keep it for me please...

I opened the door

Sihle: Uhh Okay. Oh and Sandile?

Me:yea?

Sihle: Im sorry about the day before yesterday I know the day was perfect until I ruined it and it was selfish of me to-

Me: I understand Sihle. U've been through enough.

She looked at me and smiled a little then walked away

Me: Sihle?

She turned and looked at me?

Sihle: Yea?

Me: Uhh...Merry Christmas...

She blushed

Sihle: Merry Christmas to u too.

I got in the room and closed the door. I've realized I was wrong about Sihle. I should have tried to make a relationship with her jus like that? Maybe I needed to bring her closer to me. And honestly....im falling for her hard....I lotioned and got dressed into a sleek outfit with some white kicks then took out a bag and started packing. I know its wrong to move out on Christmas but ey... I don't think I was gonna like this day. I packed and went downstairs with the bag where mom,Sihle and Nokthula were already preparing a meal.

Nokthula: U deserve an award for sleeping. Its like close to one o'clock in the after noon

Me: Yea yea yea

The laughed.

Mom: And then? Whats in the bag?

Me: Uhhm. Im moving out remember?

They all looked at me so shocked. I could already see the tears in moms eyes

Sihle; Sandile u don't have to do this.

Me: I have to.

Mom: Shezi. Ngyak'cela (please)

Me: I can't stand it anymore. I had always wanted to move out anyway.....

She looked at me with tears in her eyes. I hated doing this to my mother, but I had to. I walked up to her and kissed her on the forehead.

Me: I'll visit u okay?

I walked away with her trying to scream out my name. I know this is wrong but I gotta do it.

While I was walking to my coupe I heard someone call my name behind me only to find out that its

Sihle...

Sihle: Really?? How could u be so unthoughtful?

Me: Sihle not even u will convince me to stay.

Sihle: Okay but where will u go?

Me: Im a man of plans Si.

I opened the trunk and put my bag inside. I turned and she looked at me.

Sihle: U not even gonna wait until tomorrow? She needs u

Me: Shes got dad.

Sihle: Speaking of which he never came back since the day we got off. They said he tried to look for us but he never came back ever since. His not even picking his phone. Sandile your mom is stressing..

Me: He could be anywhere. Maybe he wanted an excuse to go out to gamble. Thats always his trick...

I walked to the car door and opened it then got inside.

Sihle: Sandile it could be more

Me: Sihle im not gonna talk this with u okay? Im moving out. I hate to... but I have to.....

She looked at me.

Sihle: Uhm okay I made this for u.

She held out a cupcake that has chocolate coating that wasn't right.

Sihle: I know I suck with coating cream...

Me: Yea u right about that.

Sihle: Hey....

We laughed

Sihle: Yea but I wanted to make something sweet for u knowing your love for sweet things.

I took it from her hand and took a bite. It was so delicious...

Me: Well it is sweet alright...

She smiled.

Me: I hate to leave u here.

She looked at me

Me: I'll call u okay?

Sihle: Okay. Thanks.

Me: Its cool. Thanks for the muddy delicious cupcake.

Sihle: Hahaha well its a pleasure.

I started the car and asked the guards to open the gate for me.

Me:*singing*" Goodbye...brown eyesgoodbye"

She laughed..

Sihle: Jus go already..

I smiled and drove up to the road and drove
away.....

.

.

.

.

.

To be continued.....

.

.

.

.

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 66.....

#SIHLE

I watched Sandile's car drive off to the street glancing at this crazy guy. Sandile was actually charming in a way. I found myself blushing. I turned my way and walked back into the house. I faced Mrs Shezi who's eyes seemed disappointed. She seemed dull already. I could already sense her heavy feeling. She looked at me and I shrugged my shoulders. I know she probably hoped that I managed to talk him out of it but hey, it's Sandile Shezi we're talking about here. The world's most stubborn guy. She looked down.

Mrs Shezi: Uhm I...im going to lie down abit.

Nokthula: But what about lunch mom?

Mrs Shezi: Uhm do it without me...

She walked upstairs. I noticed she's about to cry

Nokthula: Good job bro. Mxm that guy is selfish.

Me: He isn't. His jus hurt..

Nokthula: Hurt? And now because his hurt our mother should be hurt too?

Me: He'll come around

Nokthula: Say.....u becoming closer to him nowadays.

Me: Well he saved my life I owe it to him

Nokthula: Ohh so u making out?

Me: What? No...no we jus uhm...casual friends.

Nokthula: Ohh ok. Still....his selfish. Now dad doesn't wanna come home

Me: Still no luck?

Nokthula: Been trying all morning. So Christmas with mom, dad and that big-headed boy. Mxm... Imma do my own Christmas...

She took out her phone and started texting.

Nokthula: Boom...There's a turn up at Paris.

Me: Ow nice

Nokthula: Aren't u going? Its been a while

Me: I dont know. It has hardly been 3 weeks since I got discharged from hospital.

Nokthula: Ohh com'on.. U wont die...

Me: Okay fine.

Nokthula: Great. Lets go....

We went upstairs and prepared for the party. I got dressed in a hugging black dress and gold stilettos, gold bracelet, gold earrings and applied light make up with bright red lipstick. Yea lately iv been pimped. My ladies know class. I took off my marriage bracelet, I never do this but I felt like its craping my style. We got done and went out....

- .
- .
- .
- .

#Sandile

I told Achie to sms me the address of the apartment which he did. I got to the place, it was jus a flat around Randburg. Part of me regretted leaving home but a big part of me wanted to be far away from what was happening. I didn't want to be stuck in the box whereas I have to rescue mom from dad again coz this time I hate the guy to bits, I wouldn't hesitate pulling a trigger on him. I might kill him for real and that might cause me alot of trouble. His connected. Even though im his son but there are people who'd jump to kill the person who killed him. William being one..... I got to the gate and it opened.

I drove in and parked exactly next to where Achie parked his ford fiesta and got out the car.

Me: Dawg u need to get ur car pimped. This is a granny's car.

Achie: Pss yea right. Imma do that as soon as I roll up alotta cash.

Me: I hope thats soon.

Achie: Soon huh.... Dude uhhm..I been thinking man.

Me: Yea?

Achie: I want in in the fusion ish.

Me: What?

Achie: Yea I mean Luvuyo used to make about 150k.

Me: Man the drug business ain't cool yo especially my dads.

Achie: I know...But. com'on bra. Imagine all the cash

we could make?

Me: What happend to u guys bombing up ATMs?

Achie: Thats childish. Every gangster does that. I want hardcore.

Me: Ey dude I don't know. Hitting people for not paying and all. It don't hit me right...

Achie: U cool coz ur dad owns it and plus u about to be a qualified lawyer while I still have 2 years left before I be a qualified doctor and the cash tjo... I cant even treat Naledi.

Me: Ayt I hear u. I'll see what I can do. So this is it?

Achie: Yea. 2 bedrooms, one bathroom, a kitchen,a toilet,a sitting room and a balcony.

Me: Small but its cool. Thanks bra.

Achie: No sweat. It was my uncle's. And ohh. I tried to clean it a little for u. I put his trash in one bedroom.

Me: Its cool man as long as im outta that house.....

We took my belongings from my car and headed to 'my' flat. It wasn't my kinna style but it was ayt. I put my bags in my bedroom.

Achie: Yo dawg.... Its turning up at Paris.

Me: Oh yea?

Achie: Yea. The guys are there...Naledi went home so LADIES... IM YOURS..!!!

Me: Hahaha. U'l never change.

Achie: Lets go bra.

Me: yo Lemme rock up dressed attractively....

I walked over to my bedroom and changed into a black skinny jean,a black shirt with a big gold lion print infront and hit a black snap cap facing backwards that had animal print decoration then topped it with black kicks.

Achie: Lets go

We got out of the flat and headed downstairs.

Achie: Uhh we going....with ur coupe.... right? I mean....ain't no chick wanna roll in a fiesta.

I laughed

Me: That'll teach u to stay faithful.

Achie: As if u do too...

Me: Ey im single man...

Achie: What? u got a wife dude

Me: Lets not go there....

He laughed....

We got in my car and I drove out to the club.....

.

.

.

#SIHLE

I was standing over the bar with Nokthula and Tanya. Well yea I finally did forgive the girls. I know they did me wrong and probably don't deserve my forgiveness but its in the past. Forgive and forget. We were at the bar drinking up and gosh...all guy's heads were on us. Especially me. My dress was short and well my legs are attractive.

Tanya: This place ain't the same without Olwethu.

Me: Where is she anyway?

Tanya: Home. Still sulking bout her bro.

Me: Ow...

Nokthula: Com'on...really?? Where are the cute guys in this club?

Me: Aren't u taken?

Nokthula: Mxxm that nigga cheated.

Me: Ouch

Tanya: Same applies to me. So we free for the night...

Suddenly the ladies of the club started making noise. We looked up and turns out they were screaming at some guys.

Nokthula: Great..they here. Perfect.

I looked at the guys and it turns out it was Rodney,Kaybee,Siya,some guy and to my surprise Sandile,more to that his outfit matched with mine...They looked hella hot... All the ladies were screaming like crazy. At some point I felt jealous. They settled themselves at a chilling spot with a couch.

Nokthula: Its what they want. They want all the ladies to see them so they fuck with them then say they threw themselves at them. Mxm...

She sounded pissed.

We continued drinking until at some point, Siya and Rodney stood up and walked our way.

Tanya: They better not be coming here.

Well they actually came to us.

Siya: Hi ladies...

Me: Hi.

Nokthula and Tanya remained silent.

Siya: Thula can we talk?

Nokthula: No...

Siya: Please...

Tanya: She said no.

Rodney: Don't fiddle in coz same applies to u.

Tanya: We gonna leave our friend here for yall?

Me: I'll be fine.

Siya: See. Come...

Nokthula: U sure?

Me: Yea...

She looked at me and walked away with Siya while Tanya went with Rodney. I faced forward until I felt a touch on my waist.

"U look sexy.Damn"

I looked back and it was Tshepo.

Me: Dare put ur hands on me again!!!!

I smacked them off....

Tshepo: Still like playing hard chick? Shhh Sexy...

Me: Leaving me alone.

Tshepo: Not when u this sexy. Tonight u mine.

Me: Keep dreaming..

Tshepo: Imma make sure of that.

Suddenly someone cleared their throat, I looked

back and it was Sandile. Great... He looked at Tshepo straight in the eyes then at me.

Tshepo: Ey bro ...

Sandile: Don't fucken bro me.

Tshepo: No hard feelings.

Sandile: Disappear

Tshepo: I was jus trynna like catch up with her u kn-

Sandile: Tshepo fuck off I wanna talk to my wife!!!

Tshepo: Eyy okay.

He looked at me with a smirk and walked away. I faced Sandile who wasn't really looking pleased.

Me: Hey...

Sandile: Whats wrong with u? U now whoring?

Me: Excuse me?

Sandile: U dressed in a short dress, showing ur legs

to everyone..

Me: Sandile...Hehe.... From when do u have the privilege to judge me?

Sandile: U ain't got a month since u got out from hospital and here u are flirting around with guys like Tshepo...Jus when I thought u the sweetest most innocent girl but u jus a loose screw. Luvuyo was right to do all that to u!!!!

Out of the blue I found myself giving him a very hot slap.

Me: How dare u!!???

He held his cheek and looked at me.

Sandile: Don't ever do that...

How dare he? After I thought his a cool guy? I couldn't handle it anymore. I walked away from the club and went outside. The backyard. It was dark

and secretive, probably dangerous. But I wanted to be alone. I was heartbroken. How could Sandile say that to me? He saw how drained I was. He saw how pale I was. My womb even got sacred because of Luvuyo. Does he even know why Luvuyo did all that to me? He doesn't even know that he was behind the divorce Saga. I was hurt and abused coz I knew a secret that could make a breakthrough for his father's wealth. I found myself crying. I heard footsteps coming my way. I didn't even wanna look up. I jus felt down....

Tshepo: Shem u poor thing...Hubby hurt ur feelings again?

Me: Tshepo go away...

Tshepo: I have a way of making u feel better...

He slowly came closer to me with his brewery aroma. I couldn't know what he was intending. He lifted up

my face and kissed me. I tried pushing him off but again, this guy has strength. I was like a bicycle in front of a bus.

Me:Mmmh...!!!Leav"!!me..ahh...

He held my hands tightly towards the wall.

Tshepo: Com'on baby. Com'on.

I looked down and he was already taking off his pants.

Me: Uh uh...uh uh....Tshepo let me go!!!!!!

He didn't seem to be listening. He was crouching his knees on my legs so they wouldn't move. His hand made its way to my dress and pulled it up. Oh no...Its real...His trynna rape me....

Me: Tshepo!!!!Tshepo don't do this....Please don't!!

I was terrified and crying. I couldn't believe the scene happening to me right now. Why is my life always

complicated? I tried fighting his but I was weak aswell. My hands were both held against the wall tightly with his one hand while the other was pulling up my dress ...

Me: Help!!!!Help me his raping me!!!

Tshepo: Shut up!

Me:Help!!

He suddenly hit me with his head hard on my nose. The pain I felt at that moment was undescrivable. My body was pressed on the wall hurting my wounds including where I was operated. I felt hot liquid fall off my nose. It hurt so bad I couldn't even shout out a cry. I jus cried...He lowered his pants and kissed my neck roughly while I felt his other hand trying to take off my bikini.

Me: No...please Dont...no....

Tshepo: U gonna enjoy this...

He lowered it and revealed my private part...

Me: Noo!!! please....

My cry was nothing to him. He just went on like I was encouraging him. He roughly picked up my legs so they could wrap around his waist and held me against the wall even tighter. Roughly he inserted his finger around my private part...

Me: Ahhh Tshepo don't do this!!!!

Tshepo: Shut the fuck up!!!!

"Son of a bitch!!!"

Suddenly Tshepo was hit so hard that he departed from me to the floor and I fell to the ground with great pain and trauma. I quickly dressed up my bikini but couldn't help the sorrow I had at that moment....

Sandile: Are u okay?

I couldn't help but cry. I've never cried so much in my

entire life ...

Me: He tried.....hehe...

Sandile instantly stood up and walked over to Tshepo and gave him one hell of a great kick.

Sandile: U fucken rape these days!!!!huh!!!

He kicked him again and again numerously and without mercy. He was killing him

Tshepo: Sandile!!!!Sorry....I....I didn't mean to!!!!Ahhh

Sandile didn't seem to care. He was kicking his so hard, his blood was spreading around the floor. He was literally killing him..

Sandile: U wanna fuck my wife!!!!huh?

Me: Sandile....

He didn't attend me. He continued hitting him without any mercy. I then felt pale and dull. I felt numb and really weak.

Me: Sandile....

I shut my eyes and it was lights out.....

.

.

.

.

.

To be continued.....

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 67.....

#SANDILE

Tshepo: Snyder....Bra u know u and I have been friends for a long time man please don't do this...

Achie: Ey ey shut up!!! Bloody rapist...

Tshepo: I didn't mean to hurt her man I mean-

Achie gave him a good punch.

Tshepo: Ahh!!

I looked at him with a very serious look. I couldn't believe this guy. What I saw him do has my blood boil. Im ready to blood spill around. I hate the fact that he forces himself on a woman. Worse than that, my wife.

Me: T.....My man. Give me one good reason why I should spare ur life...Huh....

He looked at me with blood flowing from his mouth. I had already hit out two incisor teeth from his mouth. Im so disgusted by him in a way that I could jus strangle him right now.

Tshepo: Snyder.....Im sorry. Il move out of town and never come back again. I swear...

Achie: Ey thula!! Could we jus cut the tongue outta this guy..?

Me: Chill bra. Im still thinking of how to deal with with this nigga right here....

Tshepo: Wait....Sny I'll do anything for u to spare me. I'll apologise to her, I'll break up with Roxy. She can be urs. Shes bad news. Shes the one who wrote about ur marriage on Twitter.. Please dude. please....

Achie: Jus shoot him dawg. We in the middle of the bushes far away from the club man it will look like he had too much to drink and got roughed up by people.

Me: Great idea.

I went straight into hitting him. The anger I carried in me was so vigorous that I didn't feel a pain when my knuckles hit up a bone in him. I wanted the nigga dead at that moment. He continued crying out for mercy,his voice jus made me even more angry. It jus reminded me of Sihles cry. I jus got even more

angered and powered up my strikes to him. Achie and I continued roughing him up until he stopped moaning.

Achie: Woah stop stop bra...

I backed up.

Achie: His dead.

I took a look at him. He was motionless with blood all over him. He looked dead indeed.

Achie knelt down with a cloth wet with liquor and dapped it around his face. He does this to remove any evidence of finger print on his skin. He then broke a bottle of liquor and put the opening on Tshepo's hand to make it look like he was buttered up while he was drinking. He sprinkled the rest of his upper body with liquor too. He then took a piss just so it can make up so assumption that he came here to pee... This guy was a pretty good murderer...

Achie: Its done. Lets go man...

I took a look at him first.

Me: First he lies to my face and plays me by sleeping with my ex girlfriend. Then he tries to rape my wife.

My wife! Nxl...

I turned around and started walking out the woods.

Me: Wheres my wife?

Achie: I sent my pal to take her home. He says he got his girl to clean her up and they gave her some sleeping pill so she could rest so shes good for now.

Me: Shes at my flat?

Achie: Yep.

Me:I don't know how to thank u bra.

Achie: I always got yo back man. Ey... Put that on the consideration of the business.

Me: I think of it.

Achie: Thanks thanks....

We got to the parking of the club and got in the car and drove to my flat. We got there and he got in his car.

Achie: Here are ur keys man and please...Burn those bloody clothes.

Me: Ayt sho.

He started his car and he drove away. I walked up the stairs and made my way to my flat. I got in and locked then instantly went to check on Sihle. I walked in the bedroom and she was sleeping quietly on my bed dressed in pjs. Trust Achie with getting the job done. I went over to her and sat next to her.... She was sleeping innocently. I somehow felt so sorry for her. The pity and guilt I felt inside was sour. I had never felt this way towards any other person

than my mother.

Me: Im sorry.. U told me about him and I didn't believe u. Im sorry. I....I love u and wont ever let anything or anyone harm u...

I moved my head over to her and kissed her forehead. I got up,undressed and hit a very long shower. I jus wanted to wash away all the feelings I felt. Feelings of guilt and disappointment and anger. I don't know what I'd say to her when she wakes up. How do I console her? I know for sure shes one hell of a crying girl. How do I wipe away her pain when she herself cant let me in her life? I got done and went out of the shower. I got in my short and vest then entered the sheets. The other bedroom was crouded with things in it, I had no better place to sleep in. I stared at her pretty self peacefully sleeping. Atleast for once I did something for her after all that she has been through..... Slowly I

drifted off to sleep.....

.

.

.

.

#Sihle....

I slowly opened my eyes to the beam of light that was coming in from what seemed to be a window. I opened my eyes to observe my environment. I was in a room I didn't know. I couldn't even make out how I got here. I felt someone breathing behind me and it was Sandile. The moment I saw him, I remembered what happened. Ohh...How tragic that was for me. My soul ripped apart. I don't know why most bad things happen to me. Yesterday I let the pervert Tshepo go too far. And it's all my fault. If only I wasn't there..If only had I stayed back home. If only I had not met

him before, if only I disagreed the moment I was brought here. Maybe I wouldve been fine. The city is not for me. Iv been hurt badly, abused, tied like a dog, drugged, beaten up and now almost raped. Why am I here? I can't take it anymore. I felt tears flowing down my cheeks. I wanted to cry my lungs out, but I didn't want to wake Sandile up. I dont even wanna assume how I got to be with him here in this room. I slowly got off the bed and tip toed to the door....

Sandile: The toilet is at the second door on ur right.

I frightenly stopped. I thought he was asleep. I turned to look at him.

Me: Uhhm.

He turned to face me.

Sandile: Uhm morning

Me: Morning. T.....thanks for the ...the direction....

Sandile: Cool....

I turned around and made my way down the passage and found the toilet. I got in and couldn't stop the tears. I cried like it was worth my life. I had never felt reaping pain like this before. Almost losing my virgity against my will to a pervert. I curse all his days. I spent like 30 minutes in the bathroom, surprisingly Sandile didn't even knock. I washed my face and dragged myself to the kitchen where I smelled an aroma of eggs. Sandile was making breakfast. As soon as I got in he passed me a cup of coffee.

Me: Uhm thanks but-

Sandile: U need it. I added extra sugar.

I didn't further disagree I jus drank up. The coffee actually calmed me down abit, but not enough to erase what happened last night. He passed me a plate of food filled with toast, fried eggs, bacon,

Russian and a few chips. It all looked great, at any moment id jump right in. But...I didn't feel like digesting anything.

Me: Uhm thank u but....im good.

Sandile: Sihle....eat...please...

Me: Sandile im full.

Sandile: Please...

Me: Sandile!...

He looked at me. One thing I like about him is that he cares, even though he seems not to but he does. He got closer to me until his body was directly attached to mine.

Sandile: I know it hurts....I know it does....

I couldn't help but cry. I jus let the tears fall.

Sandile: Please dont cry ok? Im sorry for everything.

Me: He tried to rape me

Sandile: I know and I'll nevr ever let anyone ever hurt u again. U hear me? Never...

Me: But how will I overcome this? Its jus too much....
I thought the flipping cleansing was going to make things better!!!!

I broke down and cried. He came to me and wrapped his arms around me....

Sandile: I can help u overcome it. I can be there for u, support u even get u a shrink.... Sihle I care about u...and... I love u...

I looked at him...

Sandile: Yes...I really do. And I cant pretend anymore. I want us to officially be together... and this time Im begging u my love... Im begging u.

This is a moment I couldn't believe. The words are

finally breathed out of his mouth.

Me: I.....

Sandile: If u need more time, its okay.

Me: Can u take me home?

Sandile: Uhm okay..

I could see in his eyes that his disappointed. At first I did want this but now everything is jus damaged. My mind is too shattered to lock myself in love. I have alot to overcome and I don't want to jump into love with fresh scars and open wounds... I attempted to walk away from the kitchen....

Sandile: Sihle.....

Me: Mmh?

Sandile: Uhm....where ur Lubambo?

Me: My what?

Sandile: Ur wedding wrist band. Its called Lubambo.

Me: Uhh.... Its....at home

Sandile: But u never take it off.

Me: I jus took it off for a night.

Sandile: Ohh

I walked out at that moment. It amazed me that he notices that I always wear it while iv never seen him wearing it. Only on some occasions but I think it was for dressing up purposes. I went back to the room to find something to wear. I saw the dress I wore last night with dust. This dress brought the tragic memory to my brain. I wasn't interested in wearing it. I went back to kitchen.

Me: Can u borrow me some of ur clothes?

Sandile: Yea ofcos.

He lead the way and I followed. He went to a bag on

the floor that looked like the one he carried yesterday. I guess he never had time to unpack. He took out a tracksuit...

Sandile: This is the only thing I think will fit u.

Me: Thanks.

Sandile: There are my sandals.

Me: Oh ok.

Sandile: Ok sure....

He looked at me and went out. I realized hes actually hurting inside too. I hate it though. I jus hate it when I am pitied over. it always hits me wrong. I got dressed in the grey and blue tracksuit. I didn't know where to take the pjs since there weren't mine. I opened the laundry basket and my eyes feasted themselves on the black gold lion printed shirt that had traces of red. It seemed like blood. This was the shirt he was wearing yesterday. Why is it covered in

blood? I guess he and Tshepo got on a bad fight. I put the pjs in there and walked out.

Me: Im done.

Sandile: I thought u were taking a shower first.

Me: Il do that at home.

He kept silent

Sandile: Uhm lemme go and change then.

He quickly went up to change. I looked around the flat in the meantime. It looked like it was occupied by someone older. But it was neat and nice....

Sandile came in after 5 minutes dressed in a nike short and a white vest. He grabbed his keys.

Sandile: Asambe(Lets go)

I lead the way and he followed. All that was between us was silence. He didn't say anything, neither did I say anything. Over the past weeks hes grown

comfortable around me, by now he would've tried to make a joke or something but no. He was just quiet, which was I wanted. I let him lead the way to his car as soon as we got downstairs. He unlocked and we got in, then drove out. I felt heavy in me. I felt like my whole body has been placed under a rock. How do I get a miracle? In my mind the view that came in was the club and Tshepo, and the shirt...The shirt!....

Me: Uhmm Sandile?

Sandile: Yea?

Me: Uhm. What happened last night?

He cleared his throat

Sandile: What do u mean?

Me: It doesn't make sense. How did I come here and what happened to....him

Sandile: Uh....

He seemed uneasy

Sandile: U fainted and I brought u to my flat....
and...and him...

His faced seemed tense coming to HIM.

Sandile: Why are u asking about him?

Me: I saw ur shirt and its bloody...

He sat upstraight looking really uneasy...

Me: Did u fight with him?

I looked at his knuckles and they were red....

Me: Sandile....U didn't have to...

Sandile: What?

Me: U hit him right?

Sandile: He deserved it.

I looked at him. A part of me wanted to say u did
good but to that I remember him saying something

about an assault case the previous year and that it might repeat again, hit home.

Me: U could get arrested for assault.

Sandile: I wont

Me: ..but.....why?

Sandile: He hurt u Sihle. One thing il never forgive myself for.

I looked at him and he seemed sincere. I didn't know what to say, all I felt was the salty liquid flowing from my eyes.

Sandile: He wont ever hurt u again. I swear....

I looked aside and kept quiet. How does he know that he wont. What if he turns out to be another Luvuyo?... I looked out the window and kept silent till we got home. The guards opened up and he drove in.

Sandile: I can't take u inside. I don't face mom.

Me: Uhm thank u for what u did.

Sandile: Its the least I can do...

I opened the door and got out. Jus as I was about to walk away...

Me: Sandile....

Sandile: Sihle....

Me: II'll consider it....

Sandile: Consi--- o...ohh....

I looked away and walked to the door leaving him to gaze at the moment. I opened the door and got it. I found Nokthula sitting on the kitchen table drinking wine. Too early in the morning. The moment her eyes were set to me, she ran up to me and gave me a very tight squeeze....

Nokthula: I was so worried about u!

Me: Im okay....

Wait....she already knows?

Nokthula: I couldn't think of forgiving myself if u were murdered or something...Do u know there are a number of people who get murdered in the club?

When I couldn't see u anymore I couldn't stop thinking about what might've happend to u.... I was so...soo worried...

Great....she doesn't know....

Me: Nokthula I can't breathe....

She let go of me.

Nokthula: Im glad u okay. Yoh I dont know what mom wouldve done to me if I really lost u in the club. Or Sandile...

Me: Im fine Thula...Wheres ma?

Nokthula: She sent me a text saying she went to spend Christmas at her relatives...

Me: Good...

She looked at me.

Nokthula: wait....So where did u go exactly? U dressed in a guys outfit.... say....u scored one didn't u?

Me: Uhm Thula im exhausted imma go and lie down okay....

Nokthula: Ohho....okay....Rough night for u.

I said in a low voice: U have absolutely no idea.

I walked up the stairs.

Nokthula: Hey....That tracksuit kinna looks familiar!..

Me: See u later Nokthula!

I quickly walked to my room. I immediately got off the tracksuit and hit the bathtub. I needed a long bath to drown my sorrows in. I fill the bath with bubbles and sank in. Thinking about my life as a

whole while holding my Lubambo looking at it with full attention. Reminiscing all the events that happend in my life. It hit me that Madipila was right. My life was a wreck because I can't accept my calling. The calling of me being with Sandile. Is everything going to be okay if I be with him? I too have grown deep feelings for him...What if....Very big if.....What if I'll be happy with him...?.....

.

.

.

.

.

.

To be continued.....

.

.

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 68.....

I was asleep when I suddenly felt a creepy feeling. I felt like someone was staring at me. I opened my eyes abit and saw a structure of a person. I closed them and opened them again and indeed a person was there. Sandile was there if I should say. He was staring at me. The moment I looked at me he smiled.

Sandile: Hey sleepy head...

I got up...

Me: Hey...

Sandile: Hi...

Me: W..what are u doing here? Especially in my room?

Sandile: Ohh err I... I tried calling u and I realized u left ur phone at my flat. So I thought I should bring it

to u. But u've been asleep for the past hours.

Me: Ow...

He gave it to me.

Me: Thanks ey...

Sandile: No sweat. So...why are u asleep this afternoon...

I looked at the sheets. I had drunk some sleeping pills. Iv been asleep in the night and through. I jus thought it would perhaps ease up my pain but nah....

Sandile: Sihle....

I kept quiet...

Sandile: Pumpkin

I looked at him

Me: That name though...

Sandile: U a pumpkin.

Me: Com'on

Sandile: U should take notice of ur skin colour. Its as peach as a butternut...

Me: Yea yea...

Sandile: Are u okay though?

Me: Sandile how does one get over attempted rape? Its all over my head. Its in my conscious. I can't even sleep in the dark. And ive been having this wierd dream. Like one moment im in the woods feeling cold,the next im running away from something and I fall in a river. I don't understand whats going on with me. I jus...don't....

U broke down. He got on the bed and leaned me on his chest for me to cry on it. I was sad honestly..The pains in me were jus so ignorant.

Sandile: Calm down...okay...U'l be okay. U'l be okay. I promise....

I kept silent.

Sandile: Can I tell u...one of the most tragic moments in my life?

I nodded...

Sandile: Well.... There was this girl in high school... Oddy... Young,cute,brave,intelligent and honest. She was the sweetest. My friend. She was the biggest tomboy in town. Then there was this guy..Jus a guy with gansterish behavior. She used to tell me that they bother her on the way to school. I'd somehow try to observe their problem but I was more into my business... One afternoon when we got out from after studies,around 4 she asked me to walk her home. I had scored a chick and promised her that I'd take her out. I declined. She begged me saying shes afraid of those niggas. But I was too stubborn to take it to head and let her walk home alone. Biggest

mistake. Well on her way home, they stopped her and somehow had a strategy of fixing girls who try to be boys. So they....-

He started getting emotional but hid it. I could tell what he was saying hit him deep inside..

Sandile: They gang raped her...All 8 of them. She felt scattered. Was powerless... She couldn't even face the world. When I had realized what my mistake was, it was too late. She.. hung herself on the fan.

Dressed in her bloody school hemp and dark blue chino trouser. Even today I cant forgive myself thinking is maybe I jus took jus 30 minutes to walk her home, she would've been alive. Maybe if I was there for her as she was with me, always saving me outta trouble whenever two chicks that I was dating at the same time would plot against me. She was my homie. And for once she needed me, I couldn't be there for her....

His eyes had tears in them. It was truly sad to listen to.

Me: Thats sad...Im sorry..

He looked at me...

Sandile: Its cool. But this...this is a reason I dont want u to shut me out. I'd hate myself if I fail u too. U turned to mean much to me.

Me: Really?

Sandile: Im as real as the sky. Every tear u shed should land on my shirt. Every pain u feel should be mutual to me too. I want to be there...For u.....

I looked at him deep in the eyes. We kept a constant eye contacting. Slowly....his head leaned over to mine until our lips were almost a cm apart. I could feel his breath....

Sandile: Would u let me?

I looked at his eyes still. Reading his sadness and sincerity through his iris. I felt a feeling in me. A jumpy one.... His lips got closer again and touched mine. He bit my lower lip, in a romantic way though and kept staring at me. I went in for it and closed my eyes to allow us to have a change of movements between our lips. I kissed his sweet, warm and soft tender lips. Within every second I felt like shivers were going down my spine. Something was just so different about his kiss. It was more than just a kiss.... like a connection went through it. We got disturbed by a ring on the door downstairs. I slowly pulled out.

Sandile: It can wait....

Me: I...uh.it...y

I was so speechless. I just felt like getting more of his kisses..

Me: Imma do it...

I got up from the bed and got dressed in my gown and went out. What was that? I don't know but I somehow yearned for him. In a way more than jus a kiss.... I walked down the stairs and walked to the door where I found the guard.

Him: Afternoon madame

Me: Afternoon

Him: Uhm Miss Roxy is here to see u.

Me: Roxy?

Him: Yes mam.

Me: Jus call me Rele- uhm I mean Sihle. What does she want?

Him: She doesnt wanna say. Shes causing a havoc out there saying she needs to see u.

Me: Ok uhm...let her in...

He walked away to the gate. I slowly walked to the

dinning room. Roxy?What the heck does she want from me? Perhaps the guard heard wrong. Shes probably here for Sandile.... I heard her talking in a loud voice as she entered dressed in a very short and tight skirt and croptop with heavy make up on her very dark skin...

Roxy: Yaah...u...!!!

Me: Me?

Roxy: Yaz I never knew u were slutty. First u fiddle urself with my man and took him away from me and now its another?

Me: Woah....wait...the heck u talking about now?

Roxy: Wheres Tshepo?

Me: What?

Roxy: Is he upstairs? Coz I need to tell him shit right now...

Me: What are u talking about?

Roxy: Ow don't u get all Holy innocent coz sweetie the only holy innocent shit imma show u is a round of battering u infront of him! Where is he!!!!?

Me: Roxy I don't know what u talking about!

Roxy: Lemme ler u know then...

She got closer and as she came to me, someone cleared their throat from the stairs. We looked at Sandile.

Sandile: Roxanne? Ufunani la (what are u doing here?)"

Roxy: U here?

Sandile: Heheh where would I be? this is my house. And u raising ur ugly voice. At my house for that matter....

He walked down the stairs and came to us...

Sandile: I asked u again ...Ufunani la?

Roxy: Im here to fix up a bitch

Sandile: If u ain't careful? u the one whos gonna get fixed.

Roxy: I wanna know where Tshepo is....

Sandile froze. Like he got slapped by a tornado or something.

Sandile: what do u mean uhm...He..he doesn't live here. He has no relationship with anyone here

Roxy: Maybe he does. Well he was last seen at the club touching this filthy missy here.

Me: W. what?

Sandile: Roxy leave

Roxy: No..I wanna know where his hiding him. I've always suspected that shes no good the moment she got here. She first went after u, now

Tshepo?Whats ur problem bitch u trynna be me? U far from being in my league.

Me: Roxy I have not seen him. And I have no relationship with him.

Roxy: Com'on Reloba Relobe or whatever ur name is. I saw u with my two eyes. Sandile was even shouting at u. Then u left. And he followed. But the both of u never returned. I know what I saw Relobation!!! Now its two days after the party and hes no where to be found. His phone ain't responding and he ain't coming home.

Sandile: Roxanne I said leave!!!!

Roxy: Ohh... I will leave. Its only a matter of time before u come rushing to me...

She walked over to him...

Roxy: Baby ...I still love u and value u most. So im giving u this chance to change ur mind and let us be

together again and forget about it all...

Sandile: Pshh hehehe u really think I'd do that? Roxy
...baby..U were nothing to me. Jus a trophy girlfriend
I was happy to snatch outta Vuyo's arms. Get it?
Nothing. Now get ur ass outta here..

Roxy: Yea one u used to tap bloody sex addict. Im
leaving. And u princess....u'll get whats in store for
u...

Sandile: Ohh and pull that Twitter stunt again and
imma break ur fingers. Understand?

She suddenly looked stunned then turned her and
walked.

Sandile: Roxie....?

She turned slowly turned witha little smirk.

Roxy: Wow u changed ur mind so fast?

Sandile: Well....nah....I jus wanted to advice u to stop

wearing short things on those black poles u got legs.
U look like Chinese chopsticks when u walk.

Roxy: Arrg!!!!

She turned and walked out quickly. Sandile had a laugh. The sight of her irritation was comedy to him. I couldn't laugh.... He looked at me and stopped laughing

Sandile: Don't let her get to u...

Me: Tshepo's missing???

Sandile: None of our concern.

Me: Since the night?

Sandile: Uhm....

Me: But ...how? He isn't even gonna apologise to me for his shit..

He came closer to me

Sandile: Hey...don't worry about him. U wont be hearing from him ever again....

Me: nah but.....W...wait a minute...What do u mean never again? U

..u were the last person to talk to him. U...u beat him up.

Sandile: hey...hey....easy...

Me: Sandile....What did u do to him?

He kept quiet.

Me: Sandile im asking u!

He looked aside.

Me: Does....does it have anything to do with the blood shirt?

Sandile: Sihle... I jus...lost it

Me: Oh my God...Oh my God Sandile what did u do to

him!!?

He kept quiet.

Me: No...no don't tell me u did..Np u...u didn't kill him

He swallowed hard and kept quiet.

Me: How could u!!!!!!?

Sandile: I jus did. I couldn't stand the thought of him living knowing what he did to u

Me: Sandile u cant take the life of another!!!!!! U are not God!!!!!!

Sandile: I did it for u

Me: Wow....now its two peple that u've killed. So they'll never be a nice and normal guy in Johburg.

Im done...Im...im terribly powerless.

Sandile:Sihle take this in a positive way?

Me: Hehehe whats so positive about stealing

another person chance in life? Hehehe...

Sandile: Sihle....I did it coz I love u.

Me: Love...Sandile what if u end up killing me too?

Am I even safe to be ur real wife?

Sandile: Don't talk like that

Me: U once pointed a gun on me.

Sandile: yea and thats months ago.

Me: not convinced

Sandile: Im willing to do whatever

Me: Go....

Sandile: Sihle. u cant be

Me: Now!Leave!

Sandile: Its my crib too.

I looked at him and walked upstairs as he shouted my name out. Sandile is a murderer? Wow. I couldn't

believe him. I got in my room and went straight into my misery.....

.

.

.

.

To be continued.....

.

.

.

Sacrificed Love

INSERT 69.....

#SANDILE

For some reason I didn't understand why I told Pumpkin the truth. I wasn't really the type to telling

my sins out to my chicks. Don't take me wrong, I ain't a murderer. I only beat them up when they piss me. It only comes to a point of killing when they really push me off guard. Like the guys that caused Oddy's death. I waited for hours jus for her to come out of her room but she didn't. I don't understand why me killing Tshepo would make her angry. I mean, I would be happy if a person who's done me wrong was dead. Sihle's jus too soft. It was now getting dark and I had been waiting in the lounge for her to come out of her room. I didn't wanna come across my mom or dad for that matter, I decided I should head back to my flat. I stood up, switched off the Tv and walked towards the door. I heard footsteps coming from downstairs and I turned to look at her.

Sandile: Uhm Sihle

She jus kept quiet. She looked terrible. I could tell shes been crying. I jus wish she'd let me be there for

her. I looked at her.

Me: Pumpkin I did it for u

Sihle: Don't u dare involve me in this.

Me: I had to make him pay...

Sihle: But to kill him!!?

I kept quiet....

Sihle: Are u going to give urself to the police?

Me: What? Hell no...

Sihle: U have to...

Me: Ok ok Sihle I know this is awkward and too much to accept but to get myself arrested? Thats Bull I ain't doing that wassup with u!!!!!!

I didn't know where that came from...She turned around and rushed upstairs..I tried shouting her name but it was pointless. Honestly im about to give

it in. Sihle doesn't seem to wanna be with me. No matter how much I try to prove my love to her and how I am prepared to be hers. I don't know what to do anymore. I guess I gotta be a gentleman and give her the space she needs.

I took my car keys and got in my car and left.....

.

.

"Hello"

Me: mmh?

Achie: Are u even listening to me?

Me: U were saying?

Achie: Wow u weren't listening...Dude I cant start over again...

Me: Lets leave it then.

Achie: Ayt...Well breaking news...

Me: Shoot...

Achie: The dude's body has been found...

Me: What? When was this?

Achie: This afternoon. Was found by some couple trynna get naughty in the woods. Hehehehe I mean who does that? hehehe I wanna try it out with Naledi. She gon be like "Are u high? " Hahaha

Me: Yea yea dog do they have any suspects?

Achie: Nah. Dude com'on its in the woods and the alcohol I sprinkled messed up with any DNA contact connected to us.

Me: We can never be sure man

Achie: Whats up with u anyway?

Me: Ummm...She knows...

Achie: Who knows what?

Me: Sihle. She knows about the murder...

Achie: The hell!!!!?How?

Me: Well she ain't a stupid girl. She saw the clothes, heard about his disappearance, put two and two together and got it. I couldn't deny. She had it all figured out.

Achie: I hope u'll cool her

Me: Ey I don't know poi coz she was saying things about turning myself in and all...

Achie: What? Dude u better do something bout that. She might flop us up.

Me: I pray she doesn't. I pray...

He looked at me.

Achie: Yea yea do that. Im out. Godda go home. Ledi's waiting for me...

Me: Ayt man..Take care..

We did a handshake

Achie: Ayt and please do something bout ur wife
please

Me: I'll try.

He went out and I locked the door.

This was the first time something like this has
happend. I don't know what to do or how to react. I
hit up the fridge and took the beers I bought
yesterday and drank them up. I jus felt emotions that
had never been there in me. I drank them up until I
passed out on the sofa.....

.

.

.

.

.

.

#SIHLE

I woke up the next day in early hours of the morning. Not that I had something to do, I jus couldn't sleep. I kept thinking about Tshepo and the fact that his no more because of me. I know what he did was wrong and probably deserves much but he didn't deserve to die. Is that the type of person Sandile is? That always solves a situation with violence? What if I be with him and I cheat? Will he kill the dude? I don't want to be in a position that people are murdered and their blood lies on my hands. Thats not life. And to be honest, I had grown to love Sandile...Like really, I kinna love him. But with this...This is a problem that I don't know how to solve. I got tired of sitting up and I decided to watch tv. I got up and headed to the

lounge and watched some sopies. I got to watch this sokie called NCIS. Well good investigations are going on there and at the end they are caught. Its also a matter of time Sandile got caught. What if I do it for him? I mean... I should get him arrested? Not that I want him gone but he has to pay for his sins. For killing both Luvuyo and Tshepo. He needs to be stopped. I can't handle this news it jus burns me inside. I have to do it. That way he'll learn never to take away someone elses life because of anger. He might do this to another.... I got up and switched off the tv and headed to take a shower. After showering I lotioned and dressed in a puma tracksuit and Nike sneakers and wore a benie. When I was done I headed downstairs. Wait....how was I gonna get to the police station? I thought for a while and remembered that there are 3 cars in the garage. I went to the garage and saw 3 keys to an AMG, an X6

and a mazda 3... Well I don't have a license but I knew how to drive. Luvuyo taught me a little. I took the Mazda keys and got in the car. It was dusty, to show that no one has been driving it for a while. I started the engine. I don't know what I was doing. I hope I don't hurt myself. I slowly stepped on the accelerator and accelerated out of the garage. The guard shockly look at it and opened the gate. I continued until it hit the road. I held my heart as I was driving. I had so much fear for being caught driving without a license or even worse driving incorrectly and get an accident. I arrived at the police station after driving for like an hour with drivers beeping their bells at me to indicate to me that I should drive faster. I slowly parked it outside and got out then walked into the station. It was filled but not so filled. Alot of people were there sitting in what seemed to be a Que. I have no time for Ques, my

matter is serious. I walked up to the desk of the police that were administrators

Me: Uhm hi im here to report a case...

Some lady in the back said

Her: Auwii.... Bona bana ba matsatsi a. Ausi nyana,o ra gore ga o bone gore ke line e? (Look at children of these days. Little girl,cant u see that this is a line?)

Me: Uhhm

Other people behind her were complaining too saying I should move to the back of the line.

Me: But....Sir my case is more serious

Some man said...

Him: All of our cases is serious

The rest of them agreed. I looked at the police man

Me: But Sir...it-

Him: Little girl jus fall to the back of the line...

Me: But this is serious. its about a murde-

Him: young girl...follow instructions....

Arg this is so annoying. I did as they said and went to the back of the line and sat next to these two girls. One had a baby on her with her face so powered up with make up and her friend was jus the same. As I sat they laughed but as if they ain't laughing at me.

Girl1: Yoh hai chomi. Some people think they so important than others

Girl2: hahaha hai. Maybe the always see themselves as the presidents daughters and think they can go and do whatever in every places they go.

They laughed. Nxl b****es!

Girl2: Anyway girl forget bout that. Have u heard about Abigail?

Girl1: That Gunda beat her up?

Girl2: Yah like yoh

Girl1: Why didn't her boyfriend step up for her?

Girl2: Ey nawe u know that some guys are dogs. I mean he jus said Abi should mind her business and jus let it go.

Girl1: Yah neh. I wonder where the guys who'd go extra miles for u are. I mean here I am lining up in a police station to report that my baby daddy isn't paying up matainence. He don't care if his baby is treating me good I mean this thing cries all night. Where are the good guys

Girl2: Heyi don't even mention it. U know I'd kill to have a guy that would kill for me. One who loves me enough to let all the guys know.

Girl1: Yea hey guys like that are nowhere to be found. If I had one I'd never leave him

Girl2: Hahaha uyaz kahle kuthi uzifunel'imali nje wena (u know very well that u only want money)

Girl1: Hahaha yah vele

I didn't want it to but....what these girls were saying was playing in my head. They are right to say that guys that would kill for u are rare. It hit me that im making a mistake. Sandile actually loves me.

Despite his reputation, he risked it for my sake. If it weren't for him, God knows what Luvuyo wouldve done to me by now. And truly I don't know how I was gonna face Tshepo after his deed. Maybe what he did was because of love. Ofcos because of anger but love too.... He loves me and what I am doing is wrong. I stood up and quickly walked out to the car. I got in and sat on the seat to think. After a while of lying on the steering wheel I started the car and slowly reversed then hit the road. I didn't wanna go home jus yet. I wanna pass over to Sandile's flat. I

wanna know more about the murder. I drove there with bells ringing behind me again but I ignored them and continued my traveling. I actually got lost at first, and passed the place where I had the crash with Luvuyo. The road still had dark ashes. I hope the niggas ashes are there too so he could feel me drive on him. I somehow found my way and got to the flats. I don't know why Sandile would choose to live in these kinna flats. The gates ain't even guarded. There isn't even proper maintenance of the place. Papers all over. It looks like a brothel if I have to say. The grass was even dry and the walls were paint sprayed vulgar language words. I waited till I saw a car coming towards the gate and opened it with the remote. I took the chance and drove in. I parked the car and went out. This place is really bad. There was even a smell of nyaope. I jus hope Sandile is not in that statistic....

I walked up the stairs and made my way to flat number 205. I never forgot the number. I knocked on the door but got no response. I knocked again still nothing. I kept on knocking but figured maybe he isn't here. Great. Waste of time coming here. I turned and was about to walk when I heard the door open. I turned and looked at him. He looked awful. He was in a trouser and was shirtless. His eyes were really red.

Sandile: Uhhm Sihle

Me: Hi...

Sandile: I wasn't expecting to see u here...So early in the morning

Me: Its around 10.

Sandile: Ohh...I didn't realize

Me: May I come in?

Sandile: Yea ..

He got out of the way and I walked in. Ohh Goodness. The place of mess. Empty cans of Guaranas all over the floor with packages of what seemed to been a cake, this guy loves cakes truly.

Sandile: Uhhm im sorry the place is a bit..dirty and all.

Me: Why are u even here? This place doesn't even suit up. It ain't safe,especially knowing ur status. U have a home...

Sandile: Sihle....please....

I looked at him.

Me: Im here for answers.

Sandile: Answers???

Me: Firstly, what weapon did u use to kill him?

Sandile: Sisi please

Me: Sandile!

Sandile: I...I beat him up repeatedly.

Me: Uhm o...oh.. Where is his corpse?

Sandile: Well we...threw it in the woods but its with the police now.

Me: We?

Sandile: Yeamy bestfriend Achie and I ...

Me: So....did u regret it or not?

He looked at me in the eyes

Sandile: Seeing the way u were so devastated, I didn't.

I looked at him.

Me: Listen... I thought about this issue and honestly what u did was ultimately wrong.

He looked down...

Me: But knowing u did it for me, shows the love u have for me. Love that most people look for but cant find. I was blinded not to see that everything that a girl wants was offered to me. Im not promoting what u did but im saying,....Im saying..... I forgive u. And I'd like us to give it a try..

He looked at me so astonished and eyes wide open.

Me: Hello

Sandile: S....sorry jus that....I....I wasn't expecting this.
Baby thank u!!

He quickly picked me up and played around with my body in the air like a baby.

Me: Sandile u gonna drop me.

He put me down.

Sandile: Im jus so happy. Baby I promise u I'll treat u right...

He came closer and kissed me on the spot. Ohh heaven. This was so delightful. I felt the rush again...I felt shivers down my spine. We kissed for a while and I pulled out. He smiled.

Me: Okay... Go and take a shower while I clean this place up.

Sandile: U don't have to.

Me: Sandile....

Sandile: Say please....

I rolled my eyes.

Me: Jus go.

Sandile: Still haven't said the word.

Me: Please....

He baby kissed me.

Sandile: Be back in a few.

Me: I know that's about an hour.

He laughed and walked to the rooms while I browsed around for cleaning essentials. I found them and did my best in cleaning the place. Starting with the kitchen and the rest of the house. Did I make the right decision though? All I know is that he loves me and I wanna love him too. Only God knows how our love will go. For now...the first step is taken.....

.

.

.

.

.

To be continued....

Sacrificed Love

....FINAL INSERT....

.

.

.

[18 SNL]

Staying with Sandile was truly a certain type of peace. I felt like this moment should never ever come to pass. We were watching romcoms with shared kisses here and there. I just fell in love with him. We were eating from the sitting room, he ordered pizza actually, When our plates were clear I offered to take them to the sink. I took them and walked over to the kitchen. I put them in the sink and washed them. During that process I felt some arms snake around my waist. Sandile hugged me from behind. I don't know how but this guy has something really infectious to me. I just felt feelings I've never felt before. The way he holds me. It's kind of always

makes me want more of him.

Sandile: Im really happy to have this moment with u.

Me: Me too.

Sandile: I don't ever wanna let u go.

I smiled and he kissed my neck. Doing so he aroused a certain feeling in me. I don't get why he was so different... The feeling became deep and I closed my eyes to feel it. He turned me around and kissed me. The kiss was rather an intense kiss with so much passion and emotion. He slowly took off my track jacket and it slid to the floor. The connectional love exchange happening went further and he picked me up with my legs hanging around his waist. He continued by walking out the kitchen to the bedroom. I wondered how he was able to balance me with such a weight I carry. He got to the bedroom and gently laid me on the bed coming

ontop of me,still constantly blessing me with his sweet kisses. His hands were paralysing my body with touches that were out of this world. His hands attempted to remove my shirt and I jus let it. It was taken off and he did the same to his. He continued kissing me while his other hand traveled to my back and somehow uncupped my bra. My twinies went loose as it was taken off and I noticed that they were hard. His lips moved from mine and traveled downwards with a trail of kisses. They met up with my breast and he somehow kinna sucked them. This experience was different. I didn't know how to respond to it. The feelings in me were jus going crazy. I let out slight moans. He came back to kissing my lips while I felt his hand going below. It made its way to my pants and slowly undressed them. I was still under paralysation so I had no power to stop him. Truth was, I am aware of whats

going on and ofcos im not prepared or comfortable, but I jus want him. I jus wanna feel more of him. I was speechless and had no control of my conscious.....

He took off my pants and continued kissing me caressing my body. His hand went downwards again and made its way to my bikini. It went inside it. I didn't understand why, until his fingers played around my treasure*, teasing it with touches and at that moment, I felt a feeling arouse in me. My blood jus rushed. What was this man doing to me? Suddenly his finger slowly inserted itself in my treasure. It was abit painful to let out a slight moan. It eventually went deeper, thats when pain triggered and I let out a cry. It went out and was inserted again hurting me even more to a point that I got alarmed and found myself holding his hand to stop. He stopped and looked at me then chuckled.

Sandile: Hehehe we not even in that part yet but u already crying? Thats weirdunless.....

I looked aside...

Sandile: Babe.... U....u a virgin?

I nodded.

Sandile: Ohh wow...uhh woah likewow..

He seemed to be blown with surprise and astonishment.

Sandile: Uhm we can stop if u are uncomfortable with this.

Honestly I wasn't comfortable with this but at the same time,I wanted more of this. The sensation I was feeling, I didn't jus want to let it go. and I can already feel his manhood* was hard .Besides, Im having it with my husband.

Me: Uhm no...jus....please be gentle.

He looked at me and pulled a little smile and kissed me then stood up and walked to his drawer for protection. He took off his pants and wore it while I got in the sheets. He came back to me and kissed me again.

He positioned himself inbetween my wide open legs caressing them gently and looked at me.

Sandile: Are u sure?

I nodded

Sandile: Sihle jus say it.

Me: Yes...

He kissed me again and in a little moment I felt him enter me slowly. It was so painful I couldn't help but let out a cry. It was most painful I felt my skin creep. Everything around me was still at that moment. Such pain was one to not be ignored. He took a stroke and I moaned loudly still. He then stopped and look at

me while I was breathing heavily.

Sandile: Try to relax ur muscles,it wont hurt so much.

I nodded and I tried doing so.

He stroke me again but still, the pain was still as painful as before. My hands were holding him real tight as a release of my stress. This experience was a very distraughting one. As he went on to take more strokes, I started feeling an additional pleasure. I felt leisure in a mixture of pain. The feeling is indescribable and confusing, but its out of this world.

After some while I felt tired and he also became tired and collapsed on my other side. We were both breathing heavily as though we've been running.

My front* part, it was in great pain. It felt so heavy and so hot and i felt a hot liquid fall out. My legs were shaking and trembling.

Sandile came closer to me

Sandile: U okay?

Me: Yea...

He kissed my forehead and wiped my tears. I didn't even realize that I was crying.

Sandile: How was it?

Me: Painful

Sandile: Im sorry...

He put my head on his chest.

Sandile: Im happy this happend.

I kept quiet

Sandile: Babe...

Me: Hmm?

Sandile: U sure u alright? U still crying..

Me: Is it suppose to hurt this way?

Sandile: Does it really hurt?

I nodded. He pecked my lips and stood up from the bed, dressed into his boxers and walked out. At that moment I thought about the scene that just happened minutes ago. A beautiful hurtful one. I am finally deflowered. I just pray that Sandile doesn't change on me as time goes by because I gave out my all to him. He walked in minutes after..

Sandile: Woza (come)

I got up from the bed with my body wobbling like it had been hit by an electric appliance. My legs felt like water, my walk was even funny. Sandile came to my rescue and held me from my waist supporting me to walk. He was kind of giggling but hid it

Me: What?

Sandile: Uhm no nothing. Uhm I mean, I don't mean to offend u but ur walk is sexy

Me: Mxm

Sandile: Hahaha seriously. I hit it good.

Me: Ohh please. Someone is cocky

Sandile: U know it too.

We walked to the bathroom where the bathtub was filled with water. He asked me to get in and I went to it and dunked my leg in the bathtub. The water was cold.

Me: The water is cold.

Sandile: It will help ease the pain.

I gave him a look.

Sandile: Trust me.

I continued and dunked the other then settled in the bathtub. He went out and I chilled in the cold water. The pain was slowly fading but my front still felt heavy. I looked at my Lubambo with full focus. Unbelievably, the white part of its pattern was gone.

Its now abit a pinkish colour. That was awkward. I am certain that there was a whitish stripe on it instead of pink. Minutes after I decided to exit the bathroom so I got out the water and wrapped myself in a towel then went out to the bathroom. I got in and Sandile was removing the sheets. I noticed that they were bloody and without guessing I knew it was mine.

Me: Uhm u shouldnt have bothered.

Sandile: Nah its okay babe.

Everytime I heard him say "babe" I jus felt my heart skip a beat. What has this guy done onto me that made me wanna worship him? Only God knows.

He put the sheets in the laundry basket and I noticed that the clothes with Tshepo's blood were still there. He then dressed in his jean while I was staring at him

Sandile: Uhm the lotions are in the second door of the closet.

I nodded and still looked at him. He looked at me and he chuckled.

Sandile: Is that what this is about? I mean com'on sthandwa sam I jus saw all of that moments ago, why hide it?

Me: Jus go.

He laughed.

Sandile: Willing to see all of that soon.

He said that walking out of the bedroom and I went over to the closet and applies his lotion, smelling like him. There wasnt anything for me to wear so I settled myself for his shirt and his other boxer. I didn't have anything to wear. When I was done I got out the room and walked over to the sitting room where Sandile was watching tv drinking a can of

Heineken. As I walked he stared at me all around my body and whistled.

Sandile: Like what I see

I blushed.

Sandile: Come here.

I walked to him and he made me sit on his lap.

Sandile: Ah, My Boxers?

Me: Hey remember its in pain hau.

He laughed and I jus looked at him.

Sandile: Babe..

Me: Baby

Sandile: Is there something wrong?

Me: No nothing jus that

Sandile: Jus what?

Me: Well....My Lubambo had a white pattern on it

and now the pattern is pink.

Sandile: What?

I brought my hand to him so he could get a better vision of it.

Sandile: Theres no way. U sure?

I looked at him

Sandile: No I mean....Mine is the same and the pattern was pink when I first got it so when u say urs was white and turned pink, I....don't get it.

Me: Uhm yea...U may be right....

Sandile: Don't stress urself babe. U'll get used to the intimacy.

I looked down

Sandile: What now love?

Me: Jus that....promise me u wont change on me

now that I've slept with u.

Sandile: U worry too much.

Me: Jus do...

Sandile: Sihle... Ever since I've been involved with u from the first kiss, I always wanted to be with u. I wont leave u. In fact, mark this, on this day,31st of December, is the daywe let go of the past.

Everything...

Me: Everything?

Sandile: Everything my love.

Me: Uhm...can we start by removing the evidence of Tshepo's death?

Sandile: Uhhm ohh...th...the clothes..? ofcos.

I got off him and he stood up and he walked over to the passage. Minute after he came back with the garment and a bottle with what seemed to be

paraffin. He walked to the balcony and I followed him. He put them on the floor and poured the paraffin on them, took them again and looked at me.

Sandile: Are u sure? Coz....this will make u a help in crime and if I fall, u might fall too..more over...This could stay in ur mind for a long time and and-

I put my finger on his mouth

Me: Sandile...Im ready to accept u as u are....

He did a little smile and took out a gunlighter. With it, he set the garments alight and dropped it down the apartment.

Sandile: Done and Dusted

I smiled at him.

Sandile: Wait here...

He walked out and a minute after he returned and looked at me sincerely.

Sandile: Uhm Let me do this.

He brought me closer through my waist and looked at me.

Sandile: Uhm Sihle....Like....Okay I ain't used to doing this so pardon me if it seems somehow.

Me: Do what?

He went down on his one knee.

Me: Sandile....

Sandile: Let me do this...

I don't know what he is trying to do but I felt my heart race.

Sandile: Uhm...Like...ever since I met u,I...didn't like u... shit what am I saying.... I mean like, I know when u first came in my life I didn't treat u right and it was because I thought u were a decoy to me. But as time went on I realize that there was something special

about u. I... probably haven't been the best impression but...All I am saying now is...Im willing to settle for u.

He reached out for his pocket and took out something that looked like a ring.

Me: Uh uh Sandile....

I started feeling emotional.

Sandile: Uhm I know I can't propose u coz uhm u already my wife so..uhm...what I'm doing now is promising u. A better life. That all I've done to u, is in the past and I am willing to open a new chapter with u...

He lengthed out his hand and the ring apparently was a necklace.

Sandile: May I...?

I nodded and he got up. He turned me around and

slowly hung the necklace around me. It was a very beautiful one with a little diamond in front. I guess that's the reason I mistook it for a ring.

Sandile: Wow...It suits u.

I turned around and looked at him while he looked at me. The intentional eye contacting took place, heads came together and we shared one passionate kiss.

Suddenly a very loud BOOM happened and the sky was filled with colours. I watched as the sky was set alight by beautiful fireworks.

Me: It's already 2016 ?

Sandile: Yea.... Well....I guess this happy new year.
New beginnings.

I smiled.

Me: Do you believe in fairy tales?

Sandile: Uhm...no..

Me: Well I do... And this is how they usually end....

He smiled a very bright smile and hugged me as if it cost him his life..

Sandile: I love u.....

Me: I love u too.....

.....

.....THE END.....

.